



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### **Usage guidelines**

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### **About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

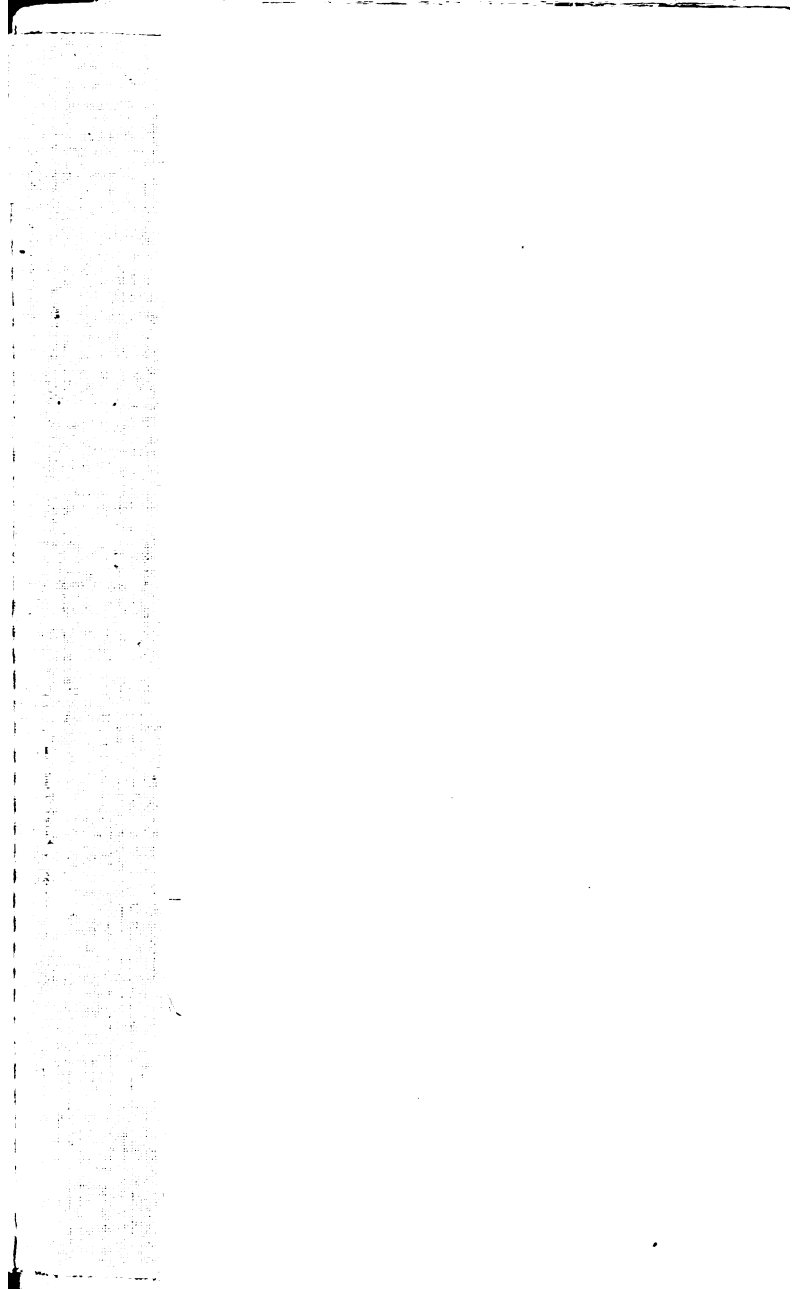


LLIAM A. LARNED.

4



STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

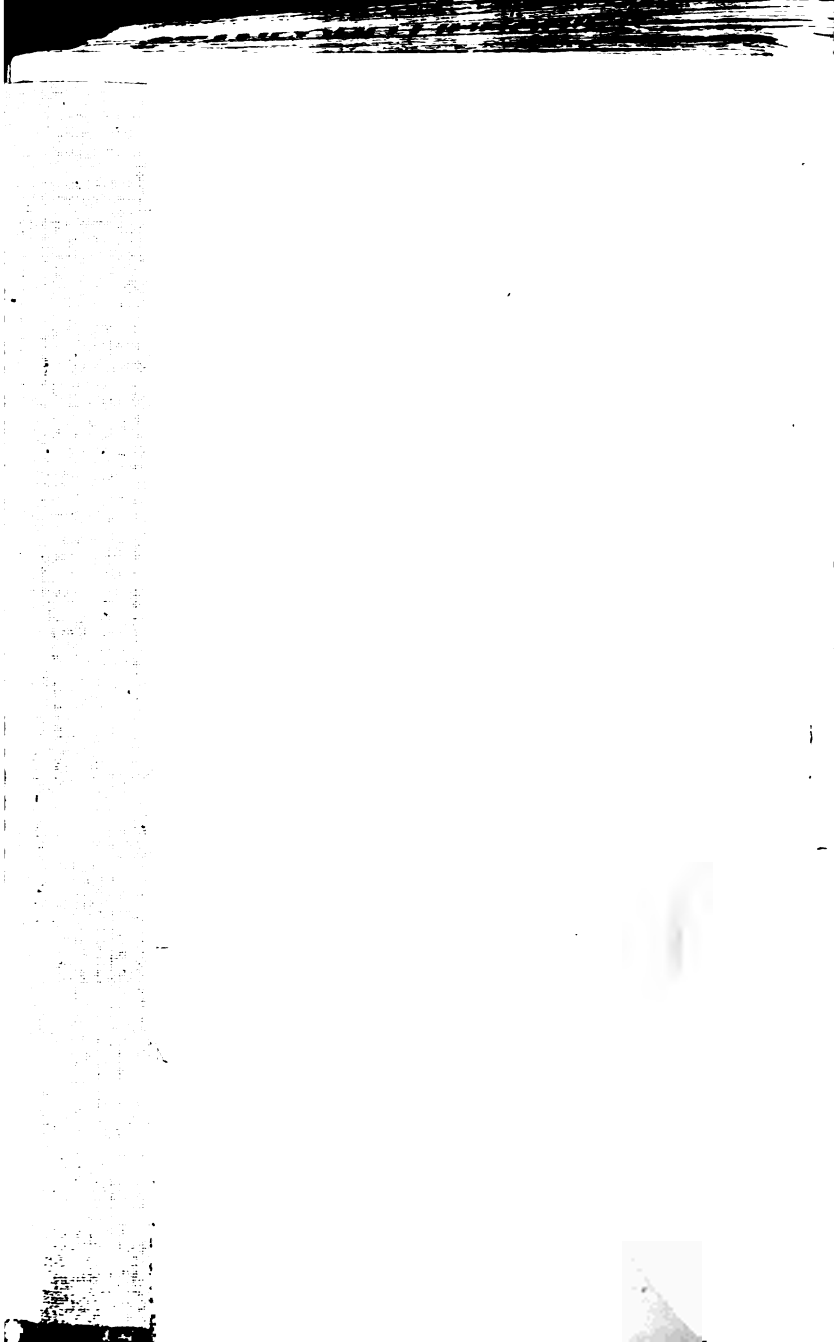


WILLIAM A. LARNED.

WILL



STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARY





5-37

A TRANSLATION OF  
THE ANGLO-SAXON POEM OF

**BEOWULF**

4

WITH A COPIOUS GLOSSARY PREFACE AND  
PHILOLOGICAL NOTES

BY JOHN M. KEMBLE ESQ. M. A.  
OF TRINITY COLLEGE CAMBRIDGE



LONDON  
WILLIAM PICKERING

1837

5



5113  
B481ke  
1837

C. WHITTINGHAM, TOOKS COURT,  
CHANCERY LANE.

TO JAMES GRIMM.



## ABBREVIATIONS, &c.

### MADE USE OF IN VOLUME II.

- Ælf. Gen. .... Ælfric's Genesis, &c. in Thwaite's  
 Heptateuch.  
 Agricola..... German Proverbs.  
 Alt Platd. Ged. ... Bruns. Alt Platdeutsche Ge-  
 dichte.  
 Anal. .... Analecta Anglo-Saxonica, by  
 Thorpe.  
 A. S. .... Anglo-Saxon.  
 B. F. Bat. F. .... Battle of Finnesburh.  
 Bed. .... Ælfred's Beda, by Smith.  
 Ben. Beyt. .... Benecke. Beyträge, &c.  
 Bibl. Publ. .... MS. in the Cambridge University  
 Library.  
 Boet. Boeth. .... Ælfred's Boetius, by Rawlinson.  
 Cæd. Cædm. .... Cædmon, by Thorpe.  
 Cod. Ex. .... Codex Exoniensis, from the copy  
 among the Additional MSS. of  
 the Brit. Mus.  
 Cod. Verc. .... Codex Vercellensis. Poetical frag-  
 ments at Vercelli.  
 Cöln. Reimch..... Reimchronik der Stadt Cöln, by  
 van Groot.  
 D. G. .... Deutsche Grammatik, by Grimm  
 N.B. this work is sometimes re-  
 ferred to by the name *Grimm*.  
 D. H. S. .... Deutsche Heldensage, by W.  
 Grimm.

## ABBREVIATIONS, &c.

D. M. ....	Deutsche Mythologie, by Grimm.
D. R. A. ....	Deutsche Rechtsalterthümer, by Grimm.
Diut. ....	Diutiska, by Graff.
Ed. Sæm. ....	Edda Sæmundar hins Froda. 3 vols. 4to.
Ed. Snor.....	Edda Snorrii. the prose Edda.
Falck .....	Staatsbürgerliche Magazin, by Falck.
Fornald. Sög. ....	Fornaldar Sögur. edited by Rafn for the Antiquarian Society of Copenhagen.
Formm. Sög. ....	Fornmanna Sögur. <i>id.</i>
Gärtner Dict. Prov.	Dicteria Proverbialia, by Gärtner.
Got. Goth. ....	Gothic.
Gr. Ruo. ....	Grave Ruodolf, by W. Grimm.
Greg. ....	Ælfred's Pastorale Gregorii, MS. Bibl. Publ. Cambridge.
Grimm.....	Deutsche Grammatik.
Grüter. Flor. ....	Florilegium Ethico-Politicum, by Grüter.
Hél. Hélj. ....	Héljand, by Schmeller.
Hept. ....	Heptateuchus Anglo-Saxonicus, by Thwaites.
Hild. L. ....	Hildebrands Lied, either by the Grimms or Lachmann.
Howel... ..	Collection of Proverbs.
Jam. Etym. D. ...	Jamieson. Etymological Dictionary of the Scottish Language.
Ker. ....	The old German Glosses of Kero.
l. ....	The line of Beówulf.
Ll. A.S. ....	Gesetze der Angel-Sachsen, by Schmit.
Laj. ....	Lajamon.
Leibn. ....	Leibnitz. Scriptores Rer. Germ.
M. E. ....	Middle English, from Chaucer till Henry the VIIIth.

### ABBREVIATIONS, &c.

Men. ....	Menologium Saxonicum, by Fox.
Mhd. ....	Middle high dutch. German from the xiith till the xvth century.
Min. S. ....	Minne Sanger.
M. L. ....	Latin of the lower Empire.
Mld. ....	Middle Low Dutch.
Mnl. ....	Middle Netherlandish, the language of Holland in the xvth century.
Mone. ....	Mone Quellen und Forschungen &c.
Musp. ....	Muspilli, by Schmeller.
N. E. ....	New English.
Neoc. ....	Neocorus. Chronicle of Ditmarsh, by Dahlmann.
Nhd. ....	New high dutch. German from the time of Luther.
Nib. L. Nib. N....	Nibelungen Lied, or Nibelunge Not, by Lachmann.
Notk. ....	Notker.
O. E. ....	Old English, from the breaking up of the A. S. till the time of Chaucer.
O. Fr. ....	Old French.
O. Fries. ....	Old Friesic.
Ohd. ....	Old high Dutch. German from the viiith till the xiith century.
O. Nor.....	Old Norse. Icelandic.
O.S. O. Sax. ....	Old Saxon, the language of the Nordalbingians.
Oros. ....	Ælfred's Orosius, by Barrington.
Otfr. ....	Otfrid's Krist, by Graff.
Parz. ....	Wolfram v. Eschenbach's Parzival, by Lachmann.
Past. ....	Ælfred's Pastorale Greg. <i>vid.</i> Greg.
Pertz. ....	Pertz. Monumenta Germ. Med. Ævi.

## ABBREVIATIONS, &c.

P. Plow. ....	Piers Plowman's Vision.
Psalt. ....	Anglo-Saxon Psalter, by Thorpe.
R. F. ....	Reinhart Fuchs, by Grimm.
Ray.....	Collection of Proverbs.
Sal. Sat. ....	Poetical dialogue of Salomon and Saturn. MS. in C. C. C. Camb.
Schmel. Wört.....	Bavarian Dictionary, by Schmel-ler.
Schmit. ....	Anglo-Saxon Laws, by Schmit.
Spangenberg. Arch....	Spangenberg's Archiv. &c.
T. S.....	Traveller's Song.
Tac. ....	Tacitus.
Wack. A. D. L....	Alt Deutsche Lesebuch, by Wackernagel.
Wilk. S. ....	Wilkina Saga.

There are many other references which require no particular explanation : thus MSS. in the Brit. Mus. are cited by their classmark or number in the Cotton or Harleian Collections. The English Chronicles are generally quoted from the only printed editions we have. Swen Aggonis, the Chronicle of Eric, &c. are found in Langebek *Scriptores Rerum Danicarum*, and the Sögur of the Heims Kringla are taken from the last great folio edition. Various ballads of the Edda appear by their individual names ; so also various Sögur which are embodied in the excellent collections of Rafn.

## POSTSCRIPT TO THE PREFACE.

THE object of the preface to the first volume was two-fold; I wished in the first place to give some account of the princes mentioned in the poem, and the more so, because scarcely any one seemed to be aware who they were, or whether any other accounts of them were in existence; next I desired to show that the poem was essentially an Angle one, that is to say, that it belonged to the poetical cycle of the Angles, and that it was founded upon legends far older than the date of the MS. which contained it, nay which existed previous to the Angle conquest of Britain. Neither of these objects was satisfactorily attained; want of space and the pressure of other matter compelled me to assign very narrow limits to an enquiry of which I at that time hardly saw all the importance; perhaps I had not defined to myself with sufficient accuracy what the limits of my enquiry ought to be: but that which was most injurious in its operation was that I proceeded upon a basis essentially false. The works which I made use of, and more especially Suhm's History of Denmark, laborious as they are, are subject to one serious reproach: they treat mythic and traditional matters as ascer-



tained history ; it is the old story of the Minos, Lycurgus, or Numa of antiquity, new furbished up for us in the North. The mischief of this confined and false way of proceeding need hardly be dilated upon here ; it brings with it, as a necessary consequence, the most violent straining of legends, numberless repetitions of traditional heroes, numberless minglings and meltings down of the most heterogeneous materials, and the poor flimsy whole which thus arises from the sacrifice of invaluable individualities betrays, in its endless seams and crevices, the wretched patchwork of the manufacture. The twelfth century is most distinguished for this sort of criticism ; the new creed had already destroyed that living interest in the Gods and heroes of our forefathers which tended to keep the minutest details of their legends distinct and free from all confusion : while the God Woden existed, it belonged to his godhead that at various times and places he mingled in the affairs of men, guided their hosts in battle, and appeared as the adviser or threatener of various royal races : once a hero, a magician, a king of Turkey (Tyrkja konúngr) having time and space to confine him, the various legends in which he appeared must be forced together, or half a dozen different Wodens must be assumed, to account for his agency at the different times and places. The last scheme is that adopted by Suhm, who in common with very many of his countrymen, pays a slavish and uncritical homage to the middle-age writers of Denmark. With an insight expanded by a far more close acquaint-

THE PREFACE.                   iii

ance with the mythic history of the North, I cannot suffer the erroneous views developed in my preface to continue as my recorded opinion, uncorrected, and unrefuted: it is due not only to myself, but to those who interest themselves with the antiquities of our native land, to cut away, root and branch, whatever is false in what I have published, and to add what upon maturer consideration seems likely to throw light upon the obscure and difficult subject with which we have to deal.

The introductory canto of the poem is devoted to the mythic hero Scyld, the descendant of Sceáf (for the patronymic Scéfing does not of itself imply so near a relationship as that of father and son, although it is probable that this was contemplated by the poet). Both Sceáf and Scyld occur in the mythic genealogies of the Saxon Kings, among the remote ancestor of Wóden, and it will not be difficult to show that they are the heroes of our poem. Of Sceáf it is related, that he was exposed as a child in an ark upon the waters, with a sheaf (A.S. *sceáf*) of corn at his head, whence his name: that the waves bore him upon the coast of Slesvíg, and that being looked upon as a prodigy, and carefully educated, he finally became sovereign of the land. The principal passages from which we learn these details are the following:

“ Ipse Scéf cum uno dromone advectus est in insulam oceani quæ dicitur *Scani*, armis circumdatus, eratque valde recens puer, et ab incolis illius terræ ignotus, attamen ab eis suscipitur, et ut familiarem diligenti animo eum

custodiunt, et post in regem eligunt." (*Æthelw. Bk. 3. ch. 3.*)

"Iste (Sceáf) ut fertur, in quandam insulam Germaniæ Scandzam, de qua Jordanes, historiographus Gothorum, loquitur, appulsus navi sine remige puerulus, posito ad caput frumenti manipulo, ideoque Sceáf nuncupatus, ab hominibus regionis illius pro miraculo exceptus, et sedulo nutritus, adulta ætate regnavit in oppido quod tunc Slavic, nunc vero Haitheby appellatur: est autem regio illa Anglia vetus dicta, unde Angli venerunt in Britanniam, inter Saxones et Gothos constituta." (*Gul. Meld. Bk. 2. c. 2. MS. Bibl. Publ. Cant. Ii. 2. 3. fol. 63, with whom Sim. Dunelm. agrees word for word. MS. Bibl. Publ. Ff. 1. 27. fol. 128.*)

A still more important, although late MS. chronicle (*Bibl. Publ. Gg. 4. 25.*) gives the following details of the legend. "In nomine Domini nostri Jesu Christi. Incipit linea Saxonum et Anglorum, descendens ab Adamo linealiter usque ad Sceáfeum, de quo Saxones vocabantur, usque ad Hengistum, et ab Hengisto usque ad Edwardum quartum regem Angliæ post conquestum, breviter compilata. Iste Sceáfeus, ut dicunt, sive quia fortuna commissus, sive aliud quid causa fuerit hujus rei, ad insulam quandam Germaniæ, Scandeam nomine, appulsus, puerulus, in nave sine remige, inventus est ab hominibus dormiens, posito ad caput ejus vietui frumenti manipulo, exceptusque (pro) miraculo, cognominatus ex rei eventu Sceáff quod latine dicitur, manipulus frumenti. Solicite ergo educatus," &c. &c.

## THE PREFACE.

v

The Saxon Chronicle, A. D. 854, places at the head of the West Saxon Genealogy, Sceaef, the son of Noah, born in the ark ; with this the MS. genealogy, Cott. MS. Tib. B. 5. fol. 22, which was written down between A. D. 973 and 975, agrees : in this I see not only the necessary result of engrafting heathen upon Judaic myths, but also a confused remembrance of the heathen myth itself.

The Langobards, a race in many respects closely connected with the Anglo-Saxons, place Sceaefa at the head of their mythic kings, and this is confirmed by the Traveller's song, which in l. 64 gives Sceaefa as the king, that is the first king and founder of the Langobards.

The introductory canto of Beowulf relates that Scyld, a famous and victorious chieftain, grew to this power after having been originally found as an outcast ; l. 12, 13. It proceeds to describe how, after his death, his comrades by his own command, placed his body in his ship, and so committed it to the winds and the waves. Above the corpse was placed a golden ensign, and the bark was laden with arms and with treasures no less costly than those which they, who in the beginning had sent him alone over the waters, had furnished him with ; l. 72, &c. Thus was he suffered to float away into the wide sea, none knew whither. It is thus clear that the author of Beowulf attributes to Scyld, the legend elsewhere and usually given to Sceaef. But that it belongs in reality to Sceaef and not to Scyld, may fairly be argued from the fact that only this poem attributes it to the latter hero ; at the same time

it is not to be overlooked that a MS. genealogy (MSS. Bibl. Reg. Paris, No. 6055) says of Scyld, *Iste primus inhabitator Germaniæ fuit*, probably with reference to this legend. On the contrary, the Danish accounts of the hero Skjöld, Odinn's son, and founder of the race of the Skjöldungar, as Scyld is of the Scyldingas, know nothing whatever of Sceáf or of the exposure. As I shall hereafter have occasion to return to Scyld's name, I will only now state my opinion that Sceáf and Scyld are in fact identical: this seems to follow, from the statement of Æthelweard, that Sceáf was landed on Scâni (not Scandinavia), compared with the assertion in the Fornmanna Sögur 5, 239, that Skjöld was Skânunga godh, as well as from the passage quoted from the Paris MS. I will now only add that Æthelweard and the poem speak of arms and treasures which were laid in the vessel with the sleeping child, omitting all mention of the *sheaf*, which is not only alluded to in the name, but is, as I will hereafter show, essential to the legend.

The introductory canto of the poem then goes on to name Beówulf the son and successor of Scyld Scêfing, and here again we find a remarkable and satisfactory coincidence between the poem and the traditions elsewhere preserved to us. In every one of the genealogies which go as far back as to these mythic princes, we have the same three names Sceáf, Scyld, Beow, and in the same order. Although therefore Beówulf in the poem plays a most unimportant part, we may supply from other sources the legends which were current res-

pecting him. As far as we can see the principal, if not the only, reason for introducing him into the poem, was the wish to connect Hróthgár, the Danish hero of the adventure, with the Angle Scyld: the assertion is therefore made that Hróthgár and his brothers are the sons of Halfdene, the son of Beówulf the Scylding, an assertion entirely at variance with all tradition. But Beówulf the Scylding, who is disposed of in about a dozen lines of the introductory, and the first canto of the poem, is no such unimportant person in our mythic history. In the library of Trin. Coll. Cambridge, and in the Bibl. Royale at Paris, are two pedigrees on rolls, containing the royal lines of various lands, and among them that of England till the reign of Henry VI.; these genealogies are obviously made up of very ancient materials; and from them I take the following line of successions:

MS. Trin. Noah. Japhet. Strepheus. Bedegius. Guala. Hadra. Sternodius. *Sceph. Sceldius. Boerinus.*

MS. Par. Noah. Japhet. Strepheus. Bedegius. Gulla. Hadra. Stermodius. *Steph. Steldius. Boerinus.*

Now it is obvious that the *t* in the Paris MS. is a mere, and very common blunder for *c*, and that we must read *Scef*, *Sceld*, in both. But in the third name there lurks another and similar error; at the time when these MSS. were written down, the English *r* had assumed a peculiar form closely resembling that of the Saxon *w*, which in these copies made by persons to whom the Saxon letters were no longer

intelligible, has been mistaken for it; in both copies, as well as in the MS. Bibl. Publ. Gg. 4, 25, I therefore undoubtingly read *Boe-winus*. That this is the *Beówulf Scylding* of our poem is certain; in the first place he occupies the position given to that hero in all the genealogies, and in the next place the variation between *-wine* and *-wulf* in the name is unimportant, and of continual recurrence. To which may be added the fact that *Boerinus* is utterly devoid of meaning in every one of the Teutonic tongues. These two rolls now proceed to furnish us with the following important lists of *Beówulf's* sons:

MS. Trin. *Cinincius. Gothus. Jutus. Suedus. Dacus. Wandalus. Gethus. Fresus. Geatte.*

MS. Par. *Cinincus. Gothus. Juthus. Suedus. Dacus. Wandalus. Ehecus. (? Ghecus.) Fresus. Geathus.*

And in both MSS. we have the following marginal note:

*Ab istis novem filiis Boerini descendunt novem gentes septentrionalem inhabitantes, qui quondam regnum Britanniae invaserunt et obtinuerunt, viz. Saxones, Angli, Juthi, Daci, Norwagenses, Gothi, Wandali, Geati, et Frisi.*

*Beówulf* the *Scylding* is then no less a person than the father of the *Eponymi* of all the great Northern tribes: and this seems to account for the existence of the introductory canto of the poem itself, which has in fact nothing to do with the rest of the story, and is

not included by the scribe in the numbering of the cantos.

That this opens new views respecting not only Beówulf, but Scyld, Sceáf, and the whole line of their mythic predecessors will readily be seen: these views it is desirable to develop. The name of Beówulf is in itself a difficulty: scarcely a name can be found in the whole list which has been subjected to so many and such capricious changes, from which I argue that at a very early period it was no longer intelligible to the reciters or transcribers. Except in the legends in question, I do not remember ever to have seen it, and if it be the case that it was not borne by men, it furnishes a strong presumption that it was not the name of a *man*, but of a *god*, or at least of such a godlike hero as Saxneat, Woden's son, (the well known and much disputed Saxnôt of the Saxon renunciation) or Sigufrit, whom Lachmann has with striking probability enrolled among the gods. And even as Sigu-frit or Sigurdr, from a god of light and splendour, perhaps another form of Baldur himself, first becomes the hero of the Volsûngar, and finally sinks into the merely mortal Siegfried of the Nibelungen legend, so may the old god Beówulf, after passing through the form of the heroic Beówulf, the Scylding and father of the Northern tribes, have sunk a step further into Beówulf the Wægmunding, the nephew of Hygelác and friend of Hróthgár. The whole character of this last named warrior's exploits bears a supernatural stamp: he slays Nicors



by night, l. 838, 1144 : for seven whole days he swims against Brecca, l. 1028, and when dragged by the monsters of the deep to the bottom of the abyss, he is there able to contend with and subdue his adversaries, l. 1101, &c. He possesses the strength of thirty men, l. 756 ; unarmed, and unprovided with defence of any kind he attacks and slays the fiendish Grendel, l. 1331, &c. ; under the waters he slaughters the Grendel's mother, and that with a sword forged by the giants in the time of the flood, and such as none but himself could have wielded, l. 3113, &c. 3377, &c. ; he engages in battle with the dragon, and vanquishes his opponent, although he must give up his own life in the contest. He is represented throughout as a defender, a protecting and redeeming being. The main difficulty in this view of the case rests upon the recorded family relations ; Beówulf is in one form the son of Scyld, the son of Sceáf, in the other he is the son of Ecgtheów the Wægmunding, and nephew of Hygelác : but here it strikes one at once with surprise that he is found in this poem alone : he occurs in no Angle or Danish list of kings ; he stands alone in the legend, and leaves no children to succeed him on the throne, which after his death is possessed by his kinsman Wigláf : " for a long while," says the poem itself, " the Angles did not hold him worthy of the throne," l. 4362, &c. a contradiction utterly inexplicable seeing that his great exploits were well known in his native land, and which to me seems neither more nor less than a reference of the poet himself

THE PREFACE. xi

to the non-appearance of the hero in the legends. These difficulties vanish at once, if we look upon him as the heroic and later representative of the godlike Beówulf, and the new family connection with Hrethel's house is caused by the necessity of bringing him into the legend; with Hygelác he stands in this merely accidental connection, for with the subject of the poem, Hygelác has in reality nothing to do. Nor is this alteration of descents, when a godlike or mythic legend becomes popularized into an epic form, so strange and unexampled. The Nibelungen lied for example, which in many cases furnishes most interesting analogies with our own poem, makes the old Niflungar, (even in the Old Norse form confounded with the Burgundian Gjukungar) not sons of Gibicho (O. Nor. Giuki. A. S. Gifeca. Trav. Song, l. 38.) but of Dankrát.

How far the supposition of Beówulf's identity with the earlier hero of the name may be reconciled with the later legend which represents him as Ecgtheów's son, must be left to more favourable circumstances, and more learned enquirers, to decide; but the divinity of the earlier Beówulf I hold for indisputable: whether he be a progenitor, a new-birth, of Wôden himself, or an independent hero Wôden's descendant by a mortal nymph (and what he is, I will presently examine) he is to all intents and purposes a godlike nature, and enquiry may one day teach us that he also had rites and altars among some one of the many tribes of the North. At present it is enough that we see him placed, as he universally is, among Wô-

den's ancestors, and in the same relation as Geát, Finn and others, who from being gods have sunk into epic heroes; that he is the son of Scyld, who is expressly stated to be the god of the Scânûngar, and who according to various accounts is sometimes a progenitor, sometimes a descendant of Wôden, but in the highest mythologic view, only a representative of Wôden himself; lastly, that he is the father of those mythic heroes who are the *eponymi* of all the Northern tribes.

That the legends which once belonged to him have long perished away, is a misfortune which he shares with a majority of Wôden's mythic ancestors; but even here, we may perhaps at some time or other find ourselves not altogether in the dark: if my conjecture be allowed, that the second Beówulf, with his supernatural exploits, is but the shadow of the first, the exploits themselves may be raised from their heroic to a more godlike character, may belong to the god Beówulf, the son of Scyld, to the god Thunor (Thôr) the son of the god Wôden (Odin) or in the highest point of view to the god Wôden himself.

I will now attempt to show that these views are capable of support from the nature of the genealogies themselves, a task which I undertake with the more readiness, because it will lead me to some enquiries of considerable interest, and as I hope, such as to clear up the yet untouched, and obscure mythological relations of our earlier heroes. The name of Beówulf is found under the following forms; Beo, Beu, Beau, Beawa, Beowius, Beowinus, Boe-

rinus, Beowulf, Bedwius, Beaf, Beir; it is well known that the simple and the compound name are frequently equivalent; thus Hygelác is called Hygd. l. 3849, 4340; Finn's father is God-wine or God-wulf; Hroar in Norse (Saxo's Ro, Roe, &c.) is accompanied by a corresponding Hróthgeir, our Hróthgár. In the Hervarar Saga, (Fornald. Sög. 1, 490, &c.) one and the same prince is called Hlöðr or Hlōthwer. Grimm says (Deut. Myth. Stammtaf. xvii) "Wolf is equivalent to Wolfgang, Regin or Regino to Reginhart, Dieto to Dietrich, Liuba to Liebgart: hence also Beówulf and Beówine correspond." I therefore hold Beó or Beów to be the real form of the name, and consider the three first ways of spelling it to be intended for this only; Beawa is a farther formation of the same kind as Hadra, Sceldwa, and Sceáfa, a reading which I prefer to Sceáf. Beowius which occurs in several MSS. is only Beow, for these MSS. add *-ius* to almost every name which ends in a consonant. From what has been said, Beowine, Beowulf and Boewine are equivalent to Beow; Beaf and Beir, which occur only in the Fornaldar Sög., may at once be rejected as Norse blunders: Bedwius must be looked to hereafter.

Now the Old-Saxons, and most likely other conterminal tribes, called their harvest-month (probably part of August and September) by this very name of Beo or Bewod; thus *beuuo segetum*. Hólj. 79, 14. Kilian. *bouw, aruum. messis*: in Bavaria, *Bau seges, bauen seminare*: *bewod, messis*. Hólj. 78, 16. Teutonista. *bouwt messis. wijnbouwt vindemia*.

Beo or Beow is therefore in all probability a god of agriculture and fertility, and gives his name to a month as the goddesses Eostre and Hrédhe did to April and March. It strengthens this view of the case that he is the grandson of Sceáf, *manipulus frumenti*, with whom he is perhaps in fact identical. I have already remarked that the note in the Paris roll, which makes Scyld the first inhabitant of Germany, rests upon a confusion of Sceáfa and Scyldwa, if indeed these be not in fact one and the same person: Sceáfa then in the Angle legend is the first inhabitant of Germany, that is Sceáfa the god, is the origin of every thing in Anglia, (for Sceáfa the god when degraded into a hero is of course received *ab hominibus terra illius*), while Beówa the god, only another form of Sceáfa himself, is the father and founder of all the Germanic races. Nor is it any objection to this hypothesis, that Beówa should be the hero of a legend of conquests and struggles, which would be the case were my supposition admitted, that the deeds of Beówulf the Wæg-munding are shadows of the deeds of Beówulf the Scylding; for Thunor and Wôden are not only gods of battle and victory, but worshipped also as rulers of the weather, and granters of the gifts of the earth, of fertility and increase.

It has been already remarked that Sceáfa is not necessarily Beówulf's grandfather; some lists on the contrary place him at the very head of the genealogy, and give several names between him and Scyldwa: he is then omitted before Scyldwa, and takes place of Strepheus. Most of these lists which do not begin with

Sceáfa, give the following line of his predecessors :

1. Stresæus. Stref. Stresa. Stefius. Strepheus. Strefius. Steresius.
2. Bedwig. Bedwægius. Bedegius. Pedegius. Bedweg. Bedwigus. Bedwegius. Beadwid. Beadwing. Bedwius. Bedwich.
3. Hwala. Wala. Guala. Gwala. Huala. Gulla.
4. Hathra. Hathrus. Hatra. Hadra. Bathka. Athra. Adra.
5. Itermon. Itermód. Stermonius. Idermód. Etermóde. Stermon. Sternodius. Stermodius.
6. Heremód. Heremodius. Herecude.

Of these the first appears to me to be a mere corruption of Sceáfa himself. The Saxon Chronicle, which must in general be considered good evidence, reads Sceáf here: Stefius is no doubt Scefius, that is Scéf-ius, and in confirmation of this, the MS. of Gul. Meld. Bibl. Publ. Ff. 1. 27. fol. 128, says expressly *Stref natus in archa*, which exactly corresponds to the assertion of the Chronicle, A.D. 854, and MS. Cott. Tib. B. 5, that Sceáfa was Noah's son born in the ark. That a faulty *r* should have got into the word, and been perpetuated by copyists who did not know its meaning, need not surprise us here more than in the *Suethredus* of MS. Bibl. Publ. Gg. 4. 25, for *Suethedus*, eponymus of the Swedes. A. S. Sweó-theód. I was at first inclined to look upon Bedweg as in like manner a corruption of Beo-wæg, where the second syllable would have caused no difficulty, and which seemed

happily confirmed by the same spelling being found in some MSS. for both names, viz. Bedwius. But the Saxon Chronicle, whose readings are not lightly to be rejected, gives the name clearly Bedwig, and this the majority of the remaining authorities evidently confirm. I therefore read the name Bead-wiga, from beado *bellum*, and wiga *bellator*, a compound justified by the noun gúð-wiga, l. 4219: the word then denotes nothing more than *bellator*, and is a natural title for the god of battles Wôden. It thus becomes possible for this name to stand at the head of the whole genealogy, which it does in Florence, Simeon, Ethelred, Radulf, Asser, Wallingford, Matt. Westminster, and Otterbourne. Any connection with wig-bed *altare* seems quite out of the question. The third, fourth, fifth, and sixth names are mere appellatives of God, and belong to the Teutonic conception of the Supreme Being; the two first are adjectives, defined and converted into persons by the addition of the final -a, as sceld (originally scildu, Goth. skildus, *clypeus*) becomes Sceld-w-a, beów *messis* becomes Beów-a, sceáf *manipulus* becomes Sceáfa. The first of these, upon comparison of the various ways of spelling it, one might explain to be wel, wela *dives*, or even wel, wela *divitia*, and the expression would then be equivalent to rice God, rice Metod, rice Theóden, rice Dryhten, common names of the Supreme Being. It is however not to be overlooked that the Chronicle (in a portion too written in pure Saxon) reads Hwala, which seems perhaps to point to a person formed as



above from Hwæl *cetus*. Is this now the name of a sea-god? If so I would compare it with Hnikarr, Odin's name whenever he appears as a god of the sea, and point to the following analogies: the strength of the whale, which rendered him so formidable an adversary, appears to have conveyed to our forefathers the notion of something supernatural, probably originally something divine, as was the case also with the bear and wolf: in *Beowulf* we find the hrón-fixas or whales represented as fiendish and hostile monsters, whose malicious persecution of sailors rendered them fit objects of the hero's enmity: in like manner Hnikarr or Hnikadhr Nikuz. has become in the A. S. Nicor a fiendish water-spirit who brings destruction to sailors, l. 1092, &c. 2849, &c., and yet subsists in the Neck, Nix, &c. of various Northern tribes, even perhaps in our own common appellative for the devil. A low-german Glossary of the xiiiith century fully recognises the old force of the word *Nicor*, by translating the sea-god of the Romans, Neptunus, *Necker*. See Graff. *Diutiska*, ii. 224. b. As then the Nicor and the whale are of one nature in the later A. S. superstitions, but Nicor is Wôden in his capacity of a sea-god, Hwala who occurs in the mythic lists of Wôden's ancestors may also be a sea-god, or Wôden himself in the same character. In Haðra or Hadra there is a double difficulty: the universal occurrence of the *r* compels us to consider it as accurate, otherwise Hathus, Hathwa might readily be explained by the A. S. Haðo, Heaðo, *bellum*, ohd Hadu, O. Nor.



Havdr, which last is really the name of a Norse god: but if we retain the *r*, the *ð* of the Chronicle becomes unintelligible: it is true that in most of the authorities (unhappily later authorities) the word is hadra, and this I would explain to be the A. S. hádor-a, *serenus, mansuetus*, Ohd. heitar. In the first case we must suppose a confusion of *w* and *r* to have taken place, as in Boewinus, Boerinus, but this, the date of the MSS., and the certain *r* of the Chronicle put out of the question: in the second case we must believe *ð* to have been erroneously written for *d* in the Chronicle, which is perhaps less improbable: the problem would be solved were a Saxon genealogy found in which *d* and not *ð* stood. A Norse genealogy in the second vol. of the Fornald. Sög. which contains a complete copy of a Saxon list compares Hathra with Annar, an obvious blunder, since Annar *secundus* (Got. anthars. Ohd. antar Nhd. ander) is in A. S. óðer. In the fifth name, the more usual initial *S* is not to be preferred to the *I* of the Chronicle and other older documents, for which it might very easily be mistaken; the name is therefore either Itermon or Itermód; and here the first part of the compound is íter, *præclarus, eximius*, an adj. indeed long lost in A. S., but subsisting in Old Norse. The second part of the compound is mon or mód, and it appears indifferent which we read; for the first we have the important authority of the Chronicle, and perhaps the proverbial expression "God is a good man," the oldest instance of which known to me is of the twelfth century, but which is

THE PREFACE. xix

yet common in Germany, and which subsisted in England as late as the time of Shakespeare. Itermód on the other hand might be justified as a corresponding opposite to the sixth name Heremód: this which is also the name of an Old Norse god, is a common adj. occurs as such, l. 1795, and denotes only *fortis, bellicosus animi*, a title appropriate enough to the victory-giving, warlike god of our forefathers.

Thus far then our list only contains the three godlike names Sceáfa, Scildwa, and Beówa, Hwala being for the present left out of consideration: now of these Scildwa seems also merely a general appellative of God, viz. *clypeus, protector, defensor*, which exactly corresponds to helm, *gulea, protector, defensor*, so constantly applied to heroes and kings, and even to God himself; huru heofena helm herian ne cúðon, l. 363. I therefore still further reduce the list to Sceáfa and Beówa, the personified sceáf *manipulus*, and beów *messis*. The followers of Beów in the list, are

1. Tætwa. Tetwa. Cedwa. Cetwa. Tectius. Gearwa. Geatwa. Cætwa. Cetirwa. Rethlius. Cethwa. Teathwius. Getwa. Tecta. Tecti.
2. Geát. Geáta. Gaeta. Geota. Geta. Gesius. Gethius. Gesi. Getius. Jetha. Getas. Jeta.
3. Godwulf. Godwlfe. Godewulf. Godulphus. Godwinus. Godpulfus. Godwlf. Godulfus. Godwine.
4. Finn. Finus. Fim. Fimus. Finnius. Fiun. Siun. Suin.
5. Frelap. Frelas. Frelagius. Fridalasius.

Fridelafius. Frealof. Freoðolaf. Freoðelas. Frithelafius. Frealafius. Frelafius. Freolof. Freolf. Freolaf.

6. Friðuwald. Friðo-wald. Frithewaldus. Fridewaldus. Fredewald. Frederewald. Frithewald. Frithewold. Frederwald.

7. Wóden. Wothen. Wódenus. Wodenius. Godenus. Guodden. Gweden.

1. Among all the variations, the reading of the Saxon documents is undoubtedly to be preferred: the Chronicle and Æthelweard give *Tætwa*, *Tetwa*, which I therefore look upon as the real name: now *tætwa* is also no other than an appellative, and the adj. *tæt letus, hilaris*, which though no longer found in use in A. S. is substantiated by the Ohd, *zeiz*, and O. Nor. *teitr*: and here again we can show a Norse name of Odin; in the *Grímnis mál*, 46, it is stated that Odin is called *Her-teitr*. *Tætwa* as an appellative of God answers then exactly to *Hadra* and *Iter*. *Gearwa paratus*, *Geatwa armatura*, are sheer errors.

2. At the head of those lists which do not begin with *Sceáfa*, the corrupted *Stréa*, or with *Hedwig*, stands for the most part *Geát* or *Geáta*, undoubtedly a person, for in a poem of the *Codex Exoniensis*, fol. 100, there occurs a passage wherein it is related that a lady was beloved by him; *we ðæt Mæðhilde monige gefrunon, wæron grundleáse Geátas frige*. Asser, Florence, Radulph, and others of the Chroniclers mentioning him in the genealogical lists of Hengist's predecessors, *adit, quem Getam dudum Pagani pro Deo venerabantur*. Nennius, Henry Huntingdon,

and others, vary this unimportantly, and know Geáta only as the son of a god, Geáta qui fuit ut aiunt, filius Dei, not indeed the Deus exercituum or Deus deorum, but unus ab idolis eorum quæ ipsi colebant. But in cases of this nature, the son of God, and God are one and the same thing. This Geát or Geáta appears as the eponymus and national god of a tribe: throughout the poem of Beówulf, the people to which the hero belongs are called Geátas, Sæ-G. Weder-G. &c. But among the Goths (Tacit. Gothones. Procop. Γότθοι, Got. Guthans) he is also found at the head of the genealogy, and as the forefather of Amal, founder of the Amalings or Gothic royal blood. The name he there bears is Gáut or Gáuts, which inaccurate MSS. of Jornanthes have by an easy blunder transformed into Gapt. From this Gáut descend a tribe, Gáutós (Procop. Γαυροι) which are letter for letter the A. S. Geátas, the race to which Beówulf belongs, and from among whom he springs. Now although Gáuts and Geát do not seem immediately susceptible of explanation, yet something may perhaps be done to clear up their meaning: the Gothic verb giutan makes the præt. gáut, the A. S. verb geótan the præt. geát: in both these verbs lies the sense of *pouring*; may not then Gáuts and Geát be names of the god who gives abundance, profusion (conf. A. S. geótende gear the abundant year), and if so, do not Sceáfa, Beówa, and Geát stand in a new and important relation to one another? But Gáuts or Geát is no other than Wóden himself, for the Grimnis mál of

the Edda (Sæm. 47, 6. conf. Snorr. 24, 195) expressly declares Gautr to be Odin's name which he bears among the gods themselves: and a ballad yet current in Norway introduces a giantess speaking of him by the name of *Gout*,

Da komfra Oesten den mægtige Gout,  
Han dræbte min fæder med stærken sout, &c.

(Nyerups Frigga. 1812. p. 96, cited by Finn Magnusen. Lexic. Mythol. Edda Sæm. 3. 383.) The superstition which we know in England as the legend of the *wild hunter*, but which in Germany is known by the name of the *wüthendes heer*, was originally connected with Wuotan (Wöden), and many of its peculiar details can even now be only explained by returning to the Old Wuotan worship in Germany; but where Hackelberend or Wuotan does not himself lead the hunt, he is replaced by Lady Holda (*Diana* in the Latin authors of the middle ages) or by Herodias: at the head of a ghastly troop of spirits she hurries over land and sea, and the third portion of the world is subject to her power. But among the French and perhaps all the Southern, her place is occupied by *Dame Habonde* or *Abundia*, like the Latin *Habundus*, a giver of fertility and fruitfulness: now in this I see another analogy between *Geát habundus*, and Wöden himself: the god has indeed become a goddess, but that is too common an occurrence in the Northern mythology to cause any difficulty. For a full account of the *Wüthendesheer*, *Herodias*, *Habundia*, *Holda*, and their relations

to one another, consult Grimm's *Deutsche Mythologie*.

3. In those lists which begin with *Sceáfa*, *Stref*, or *Bedwig*, *Geát's* successor is named *Godwine*, or *Godwulf*; in those which begin with *Geát*, on the contrary, as *Asser*, *Nennius*, *Radulph*, *Florence*, *Huntingdon*, &c. the succession (purified from false readings) is as follows,

*Geát*. *Folcwalda*. *Finn*. *Freoðowulf* (or *Freáwulf*). *Freoðoláf* (or *Freáláf*). *Wôden*.

The Cambridge and Paris rolls mix the two accounts, giving first the succession through *Godwulf* to *Godenus*, giving after him all the *West Saxon* succession as far as *Eafa*, *Eoppa's* son, (a merely historic personage taken up with all his predecessors from *Cerdic*, into the mythic line, and in whose time the birth of *Christ* is placed) and then returning to the other succession through *Geát* (*Jetha*. *Getha*), which name, together with *Tætwa*, is wanting between *Boerinus* and *Godulphus* in the two rolls. The Traveller's song, l. 53, and *Beowulf*, l. 2172, which make *Finn* a hero, and a king of the *Frisians* call him *Folcwalding*, and *Folcwaldan sunu*. Now whichever name we take to be the right one, and one need by no means exclude the other, the case will be little altered: *Godwine* or *Godwulf* are little more than *God*, the first being *Deus amicus*, the next *lupus Divinus*, while *Folcwalda* is no more than *rector populi*, both mere appellatives of the supreme being; and accordingly in the *Völuspá* *Odin* is called *Folcwaldr goda*. (LIV).

4. But whether they give Godwine or Folowalda for his father, all accounts agree in the name of the next person, viz. Fin. That this name is uncompounded is already evidence of a godlike rather than heroic nature, and his position among Wôden's ancestors leads us to suspect that the heroic legends in the Trav. Song, Battle of Finnesburh, and Beówulf have grown out of legends which earlier belonged to a god. But as yet the name itself is unexplained: now though no Teutonic tongue furnishes a family of words from whose etymological relations the signification may with positive certainty be discovered, yet perhaps the following attempt may lead to some approximation towards a meaning. The Latin *Penna* (for *Pinna*) the English *Fin* of a fish stand in close etymological connection. *Fin* presupposes a Teutonic verb of the twelfth conjugation, *finnan*; *fan*, *funnon*; *funnen*. The English *fan* and *fin* denote light moveable shapes closely resembling each other: the word *fun* means boisterous merriment: the Ohd. *fano*, A. S. *fana*, *pannus*, probably the *waving* cloth; *fön* (Schmeller's Wörterb.) the soft south-wind; Goth. *Funs*, *ignis*, Goth. *funs*. A. S. *fús*, *paratus*, *active*. Does now the conception of *motion* lie in the verb *finnan*? And is *Fin* anything more than the moving, acting power of the godhead? If so, he is only another form of Wôden, whose name, derived from the præter. *wôd* of *wadan ire*, denotes in like manner the moving, acting godhead: and this view of the meaning of the name appears to me to be confirmed by the fact that even Wô-

den's name appears to be only a further derivative from an equivalent Wöd, the actual præt. of Wadan: at least I find him in the Trav. S. l. 60, called Wöd not Wöden, and in the Edda, Völuspá. 23, Freya is named Ods mey, not Odhinns. Finnr as the name of a god does not occur in the O. Norse mythology, but a Berserker Finnr is found Fornald. Sög. 2, 242, and one of the nine very mythic sons of Wikingr bears the same name, Fornald. Sög. 2, 405. In the Völuspá xxi a dwarf Finnr appears, as a descendant of Dwalin, but this name must be derived from the O. Nor. finna, A. S. findan, *invenire*; it is however not unimportant that in the same poem, xii. another dwarf Buri, of Modsögner's blood, is mentioned, for the Fornaldar Sög. 2, 13, 14, giving a Saxon genealogy compared with the Norse mythic descents, mentions Finn han wer köllum Buri. But here it is quite clear that no dwarf is meant, for the Völuspá accurately distinguishes between Buri, Modsögner's descendant, and Finnr, Dwalin's descendant, whose name is not found in some MSS. But what Buri is then meant? Obviously the ancient mythic Buri (*pariens, generans*) the father of Bur or Börs (*natus, generatus*) whose three sons in turn are Odin, Vile, and Ve. If Finn then is as Buri a progenitor of Wöden, he may very safely be looked upon as a mere form of Wöden himself.

5 and 6. In the two next following compound names we have a variation, some authorities read Freáláf, others Freoðoláf, while



the list of the Kentish kings has throughout Freoðowulf, reading Freálf in the place of Freoðowald. The Chronicle and Æthelweard, who here at first appear to have one name too many, read respectively Friðowulf, Freáwine, Friðuwald and Friðowulf, Freálf, Friðowald : with Æthelweard, both Florence, Simeon, Ethelred, Radulf, Asser, Wallingford, Mat. Westminster, and Otterbourne agree : Alberic and Malmesbury omit Friðowulf ; other variations are found in MSS. of these chroniclers. A comparison of the various authorities would induce me to read the two names, Freoðoláf (or Freoðowulf) and Freoðowalda. But whichever of them we adopt, we find nothing more in these names than appellatives of the Supreme Being : Freáwine *Dominus amicus*, Freálf *in pace stabilitus*, Freoðowulf *lupus* (the divine beast) *pacis*, Freoðowalda *Dominus pacis*, Freálf *in Domino stabilitus* ; so Goth Guthiláibs. Ansiláibs. (A. S. Godláf. Oslaf. O. Nor. Asleifr. Mhd. Gotleip. Nhd. Gotlieb, &c.)

The enquiry has brought us to Wôden himself, whose supreme godhead requires no comment. When now we reject from the lists all the names which are mere appellatives of God, there remain to us five only, Sceáfa, Beowa, Geát, Finn and Wôden, to which we must perhaps add Hwala. Of these five, the two last and three first seem respectively classed together, and denote the active, moving godhead, and the fruitful, increase-giving godhead. From this I argue that in fact the three first are names of Wôden himself in one of his



characters, and that the two last are names of Wôden himself in another of his characters. But Hwala is also (as Hnikarr) a name of Wôden as a sea-god, and perhaps Sceldwa as a god of protection in battle. But I nevertheless look upon all the names as having personality among our forefathers, which allowed them to be introduced into epic poetry, and represented them as Gods to be worshipped with altars and sacrifice, until Christianity by overturning the old creed reduced them to the rank of heroes, with exception of Wôden himself, whose dangerous supremacy gained for him far more generally the character of a *devil*, in the new order of things.

One or two further remarks which I have to make respecting these genealogies must be passed over somewhat more rapidly. Alfred of Beverly, mentioning the Kentish family, says Wôden autem xviii<sup>mus</sup> fuit a Noe sub quo diluvium factum est. This is, in more respects than one, of importance; in the first place it gives us a means of testing the accuracy of various lists: but in the next it leads us to the consideration that by rejecting Noah, we have the number xvi, two recurrences of viii, the mythic number of the Anglo Saxons. Beginning now with Stref, we find that the whole West Saxon genealogy previous to Cerdic consists of three cycles of eight names, thus,

Stref.	Beowa.	Bældæg.
Beadwiga.	Tætwa.	Brand.
Hwala.	Geát.	Freoðogár.
Hádra.	Godwulf.	Freoðowine.

Itermon.	Finn.	Wig.
Heremod.	Freoðoláf.	Gewis.
Sceáfa.	Freoðowalda.	Esla.
Sceldwa.	Wôden.	Elesa.

With the last of these cycles we may proceed upon the same plan as with the two first. Bældæg, Woden's son, is the Baldor of the North, the god of splendour and beauty: Brand *titio, ignis*, no other than Bældæg; Wig *bellum* or? Wiga *bellator* (for which the Cambridge roll reads Wynig *jucundus*, Nhd. Wonnig, and which is altogether omitted in the Paris roll) is a mere name of Wôden: Freoðo-gár, *jaculum pacis*, Freoðo-wine, *pacis amicus*, Ge-wis *certus* the eponymus of the Gewissi, are names of God: Esla (ésla) I derive from *ós deus*, Goth. Ans, that is ésla for ósila Goth. Ansilas *the god-born*; Elesa I explain from Goth. Alis *alienus*, therefore Elesa *peregrinus*: with Cerdic, the son of the stranger, begins the history of the West Saxon line in Britain.

Let us now cast our eyes back upon the four and twenty names which we have thus ascertained, and restoring Freáwine from the Chronicle and Æthelweard, let us reject the faulty Stref and put Woden in his place *at the head of the whole genealogy*; it then stands thus,

Wôden.	Beowa.	Bældæg.
Bed-Wiga.	Tætwa.	Brand.
Hwala.	Geáta.	Freoðo-gár.
Hadra.	God-wulf.	Freoðowine.
Iter-Mon.	Finn.	Wig.
Here-Mód.	Freáwine.	Ge-wis.

Sceáfa.      Freoðoláf.      Esla.  
 Sceldwa.    Freoðowalda.    Elesa.

And here we have the remarkable and pleasing fact that of all the twenty-four names, two only do not stand in alliteration with one another, from which we may reasonably assume that in times older even than these most ancient traditions another and equivalent adjective stood in the place of *Tætwa*. From the correspondence of the cycles with the mythic number, from the explanations given of the names, and from the alliteration between the names themselves, I now feel myself justified in hoping that the list thus restored contains the ancient mythic genealogy of our kings nearly as it was known to our forefathers in the heathen times.

It would be an agreeable occupation to pursue these speculations through the other genealogies of the Saxon kings, but I feel that this would lead me into a disquisition not suited to the immediate objects of this preface, or to my present limits, and I therefore will reserve these enquiries, as well as a complete examination of the Traveller's Song, for a work expressly devoted to the heathen mythology of England. I now return to matters more closely connected with the poem of *Beówulf*. *Sceáfa*, *Scildwa*, and *Beówa* have been shown to be gods; but they appear no longer as gods in the poem, they are heroes, and heroes of Anglia. Of these *Scyld* alone is known to the Danes, and he is the founder of their *Skjöldungar*, as *Scyld* is the founder of the Anglo-Saxon *Scyldingas*:

now the chroniclers of the Saxons expressly claim Sceaþ, whose place Scyld occupies in this poem, for Anglia: Malmesbury and Simeon of Durham place the landing of the infant Sceaþ in Sleswig, which was then called Haitheby, and both these writers, as well as the chronicler, MS. Gg. 4, 25, say that the land was *Vetus Anglia*, whence the Angles came to Britain, and further define it as situate between *Gothos* (read *Juthos*, the Jutes in Jutland) and *Sarones*, the inhabitants of Nordalbingia. This testimony would be quite decisive even if stood alone, but this it does not. Hygelác, Beowulf's uncle, reigns in the territory which had been ruled by Offa, and that Offa belongs to Angle and not to Danish tradition it must now be my aim to show. In the *Langfedgatal* and *Saxo* we have, no doubt, *Varmundr*, *Wermundus*, *Uffi*, *Huhlekr*, &c. The *Langfedgatal*, which is the oldest and completest of the Norse genealogies, is however by no means authority: on examination it is found to consist of three distinct portions, the first of which contains many names from the Biblical history, several from classical sources, and a tolerably complete Anglo-Saxon genealogy, all of which it attempts to connect with gods or heroes of Scandinavia: the second portion, on the contrary, gives a real Norse genealogy from Odin to Haraldr Hárfaðri, and this, which alone is followed by Snorro in the *Heimskringla*, knows nothing whatever of the heroes of Beowulf, unless the enumeration of Athils among the kings of Sweden, and a hint respecting Ingialldr and

Swipdagr, to which I will return, are to be considered as approaches to the cycle of our legends: the third portion contains the usual Norse genealogy, including Wermundr, but says not a word of Uffi, &c. To Saxo, and his laudable anxiety to connect in one work, for the honour of his fatherland, all the legends which he found here and there current respecting any princes of the Teutonic stock, we probably owe the appearance of Wermundr, Uffi, &c. like the Jutish Hamlet and the mythic Horwendil, in the legends of Denmark. But that Saxo is wrong is easy to show: the moment we attempt to introduce these princes into a Danish list, the most hopeless confusion immediately results: the last portion of the Langfedgatal gives Varmundr and then Olafr (not Uffi), and the way this is reconciled is by calling Olafr *only another name* for Uffi, vid. Petr. Olai. (Langebek. 1, 84.) Then follows Danr. Mikillate without the characteristic *hanns svn filius ejus*. Petrus Olai (Langeb. 1, 84.) and Eric (Langeb. 1, 153.) give Olafr or Danr as Uffi's son, and thus through confusion upon confusion we come back to Saxo with his Dan magnificus: the fact is that these princes, Garmund, Offa, (Hrethel) and Hygelac, have nothing to do with the traditions of Denmark; they occur however in this succession among the ancestors of the Mercian, in other words, the Angle Penda. Garmund (O. Nor. Geirmundr, not Wermundr) and Offa, whose legend is detailed at length by Saxo, are equally unknown to Snorro, the Eddas, the various Norse sögur, in short to all the

pure Northern traditions ; while Hygelác, whose adventures are omitted by Saxo is obscurely alluded to as king of *Sweeden* in the *Heimskringla* (I. 30) by the true Norse name Huggleikr, not Huglák, Huhlák, as in the genealogies, &c. which is not Norse but Angle. According to this account he falls in Fyris-völlum, which our poem confirms by relating that he was overpowered and slain in Friesland, l. 2411, 4709. But even the genealogies and chronicles in Langebek have an indistinct hint also of the slaughter of Ongentheow the Swede by Hygelác (vol. i. pp. 32, 84, 153), although the names differ, he being stated to have slain Hemod and Hagrid, tyrants in Succia. Eric's chronicle (Langeb. i. 153) under the name Ingellus, whom our legends look upon as contemporary with Hygelác, says, *ipsius etiam tempore occidit Anganturum cum septem fratribus* : beyond a doubt the writer of this chronicle, whoever he were, thought of the famous Berserker Angantýr : but O. Nor. Angantýr is A. S. Ongentheow, and thus the legend of Ongentheow's fall in the time of Ingeld, and therefore in the time of Hygelác, was obscurely known to him, and by him confounded with the death of Arngrim's son. In the Northern accounts then of Garmund and his successors we have nothing but errors and confusion ; the Anglo-Saxon accounts, on the contrary, are clear, detailed, and consistent. But in excluding Denmark's claim to the legends of Offa, &c. we have yet to find a home for them ; that home is Anglia. Garmund and Offa are ancestors of the Angle Penda : the writer of

Offa's life (published at the end of *Matth. Paris* by Watts), however obscurely the traditions were known to him, thought that Offa had reigned in *England*, and attributed to his father *Wermund* the foundation of *Warwick*. But the Anglo-Saxon documents expressly assert Offa to be an Angle, Offa weöld Onglum, *Trav. Song*, l. 69, &c. According to this poem Offa, by a valiant combat at Fífeldór, settled the boundaries of the Angles and the Swæfas; and this is no doubt the noted duel recorded by Saxo, and after him by many Northern chroniclers, as well as by the author of the *Vita Offæ 1<sup>mi</sup>*. But what and where, then, is Fífeldór? According to the explanation of the word Fífel given in the *Glossary* to vol. i. it denotes the door or gate of *monsters*, magical or ghostly beings, probably the marshy, uninhabited boundary-land, which was almost universally peopled, by popular tradition, with all kinds of evil spirits. (Conf. Fífel-cynnes eard. *Beow.* l. 208. Fífel-streám. *Boet.* p. 188, and Fífel-wæg, *Cod. Ver.* vi. 473, which two last names denote the mythic, monster-haunted sea.) Now even Northern tradition is tolerably constant, that this celebrated duel took place upon the Eydor or boundary between Sleswig and Holstein: (vid. *Langeb.* i. 46, *Swen. Aggonis*, ch. 2, tandem confluentibus undique phalangis innumerabilibus, in Egdoræ fluminis mediamne, locus pugnæ constituitur: ut ita pugnatore ab utriusque cætus adminiculo segregati, nullius opitulatione fungerentur.) It now remains to show that this river Eydor is really the Fífel-dór of the *Trav. S.*,



and this can readily be done: the old name of the river is variously spelt; in the *Annal. Fuldens.* 811, Egidora; in Regino, Agidora; in the *Necrol. Nestved.* Egidur; in Adam Bremens, Arnold Lubecens, Albertus Stadens, and Helmold, Egdora; in Saxo Eydora, Eidorus fluvius; in Ólaf. Tryggw. Sag. p. 84, Ægisdyra: the name is therefore compounded of the two words Agis (Ohd. *agi*, *egi*. A. S. *ege* (or ? *ége*) O. Nor. *ægir*) *terror*, and *dor porta*, the Eydor is therefore merely the gate of terror, a name which falls closely together with Fifeldor. Now upon this very boundary river Eydora, and upon the Holstein side of it stood the town of Swavestede, *locus Suevorum* (*Neocorus*, i. 203). We may therefore assure ourselves that even the confused Norse traditions vindicate Offa for the Angles, and correspond with the belief of those Englishmen who came from Anglia itself to Britain. But if Offa be an Angle, so is Hygelác the Geát an Angle, and so is Beówulf the Wægmun-ding, in other words Beówulf the Scylding, and Beówa the god.

Offa's relation to Hygelác is not very clearly made out. The last named prince is a son of Hrethel, a name which to the best of my knowledge occurs only in this poem; he succeeds his elder brother on the throne: but Offa's wife lives in his palace, and presides there over the feast, and the drinking-bouts of the earls, and this office could only belong to a lady nearly related to the prince. Now this lady is herself a mystic personage enough: it is related of her that she was no mild distributor of

treasures, but on the contrary a fierce virago who engaged in battle with warriors; but the poet adds, as a variation of the story (*óðer sǫgdon*, l. 3887, &c.), that being by the advice of her father *Hæreð* given in marriage to *Offa*, she left off her violent practices; and accordingly she appears in *Hygelác's* court exercising the peaceful duties of a princess. Now this whole representation can hardly be other than the modern, altered, and Christian view of a *Wælcyr*e or swan-maiden: and almost in the same words the *Nibelungen Lied* relates of *Brynhild*, the flashing shield-may of the *Edda*, that with her virginity she lost her mighty strength and warlike habits.

Let us now return for a moment to the monkish author of the *Vita Offæ* 2<sup>di</sup>. Throughout this work it is very clear that much which belongs to the early and mythic *Offa* has been transferred to *Tuinfrith's* son: of this latter prince it is related that, seduced by the beauty of the maiden, he had married a foreigner, an abandoned relative of *Charles of France*. Exposed alone upon the waters for some unnamed crime, *Drida* floated to the shores of *England*, and there became the wife of the mightiest potentate of the West. But within five lines after this narrative the monk calls her *Petronilla*, while the Saxon authorities give her the name of *Cyne Dryda*. Now *Drida* and her whole story seem to me to belong far more to the first than to the second *Offa*, to the cycle of myths rather than to the cycle of history: like a swan-maiden or *Wælcyr*e she floats over the waters, and her name,

the heathen name *Đryð*, when standing thus uncompounded, is no other than þrúpr the Skiald-mey of the *Grimnis mál*, xxxvi. That Offa's wife was an object of profound hatred in England, was probably the cause of her being confounded with a Wælcyrrie, who though one of the most beautiful conceptions of the old mythology, could only be looked upon with eyes of horror by Christians. But changed as the legend obviously is, and mingled with matters appertaining to a far later cycle, it is scarcely possible to look upon the account of the *first* Offa's wife, in any other light than that of the history of a Wælcyrrie also: she dwells in the woods like the maidens whom Hother finds, in Saxo Grammaticus, and is altogether a mythic personage. Vid. Deut. Myth. p. 242.

There are other Angles who appear in the poem of Beowulf, whose names it is now almost impossible to find in any other Northern legend: their relation to the heroes of the poem, and their deeds are alike lost to us: Hygelác is thus called Swerting's nephew, (l. 2406), but who Swert-ing, *the son of darkness*, (A. S. *sweart*), is, I cannot say: at the same time I observe that Swearta occurs in the genealogy of Deira, therefore also Angle; and that some authorities for Swearta give Swerting: the Chronicle omits however both him and his son Seomel: Florence, p. 221, gives Suearta, Seomelus, but p. 566, Sueartha. Langhorn has Suarta. Gale, Soemil Sguerthing, that is Seomel the son of Swearta. This Swearta can hardly have anything to do with

THE PREFACE. xxviii

the Destroyer Surtr, the conqueror of Wöden and the Esa in the great twilight of the gods, because it is inconceivable that he should appear in any genealogical relation: but the names are the same. The successor of Beówulf on the throne of Anglia is in our poem Wigláf, the son of Wihstán or Weohstán, and one of the Wágmunding family: the usual law in A. S. family names renders it probable that the *i* in Wigláf is short as in Wihstán, that is that the name is compounded not with *wig bellum*, but *wih templum*, and the O. Sax. form of the name would therefore be Wiglét or Wihlét. According to my view, this prince is the Wigléc, Wiglét of the Norse genealogies who is given as Gármund's predecessor: but the name itself is not Norse (*láf* in A. S. *láf* in Old Saxon are O. Nor. *leifr*), and a good reason may be given for the alteration in the order of the succession. Many of the Norse legends know nothing of Wiclet, Wermund's predecessor, and this arises partly from the necessity of connecting this latter prince with Frothi or some other Danish hero: the author of Beówulf however had his own reasons for putting Wigláf after Beówulf; in the first place the introduction of Beówulf himself disturbed the natural order of the succession, and in the next, the poet who looked upon Gármund as Offa's uncle (*nefa Gármundes*, l. 3919), and not his father, probably considered Hemming as this famous prince's father and predecessor, vid. l. 3885, 3916, where he is called Hemminges mæg, and where I read *mæg filius*, not *mæg affinis*. Who this Hemming is, is how-

ever by no means clear; he can hardly be that Hemingr who with Hundingr is a son of Nor, Fornald. Sög. ii. 41, that is a *Dane*: the name itself was borne by Danes, vid. Lappenb. England, p. 442: we however require not a Dane but an Angle; accordingly in Ditmarsh I find a place called Hemmingstede *locus* or *statio Hemmingi*, Neocor. i. 210, 252, 561. and even in England there were not wanting *Hemmingtons* and *Hemminghams*. But Hemming is itself a patronymic, Hemming, the son of Hem, and what Hem denotes is also obscure: if it be Hém, it is no more than Ohd. Heim, A. S. Hám *vicus*: but with more probability it may be derived from Hem or Hemme, the battle-field, a name borne by many places in Anglia: thus in Ditmarsh Hemme, Neocor. i. 211, 233, 236, 242, 248, Hamme a forest in the same land, Falck Staatsburg. Mag. ix. 364, 368, and lords of Hamme in Holstein, *ibid.* ix. 46, Hem-buttel in Ditmarsh, Neocor. i. 260.

Having thus to the best of my power cleared up the Angle legends which occur in Beówulf, it is desirable to bestow a few words upon the other races, and such of their traditions as have become mingled with our own: the principal of these are the Danish and Frisian legends. In order to connect his Danish heroes with Beówulf and Hygelác, and probably remembering that Hróthgár and his brothers were Skioldungar, the poet asserts their father, Halfdene, to be a son of Beówulf the Scylding; this is obviously at variance with all tradition. Hróthgár and Halga, it was asserted in the

preface, are the Hroar and Helgi of the North : in calling them sons of Healfdene, our poem is then right, for the Konungs Hrolfs kraka saga thus relates ; Madr hét Hálfðán, en annar Fróði, bræðr þeir ok konungasynir, ok stýrþi sínu ríki hvör þeirra . . . Hálfðan konúgr átti þrju börn, tvo syni ok eina dóttur, hét hún Signý ; hún var elzt ok gipt Sævil jarli. þetta bar til tíðinda, er synir hans voru þa úngir, hét annar Hróar, en annar Helgi ; Reginn hét föstri þeirra, ok unni hann sveinunum mikit. (Fornald. Sög. i. 3, &c.) But in this account we hear nothing of Heregár, Hróthgár's elder brother, Halga til (the good) answers but little to the Helgi of the Northmen, and Signý (not Elan) their sister is married to earl Sævil, while our poem says nothing whatever of her husband, further than that he was a Scylfing, a race connected with the Scyldings on one hand, and with the Niflings on the other, and who appear to reign in Sweden, since Ongentheów is called gomela Scylfing. Hróthwulf, Hróthgár's cousin (suhtor-fædera) in our poem probably Halga's son, was also asserted to be the Hrolfr of the Northmen ; but with these names the resemblance between the legends ends, and we have no cause to believe that the Norse story of these princes was known to the author of our poem. On the other hand, the Anglo-Saxon account contains circumstances not known to the Northmen ; from which two facts it may fairly be concluded that the Anglo-Saxon legends are not borrowed from the Norse, but far rather national traditions which had grown up in Anglia, but whose

subjects naturally enough were the kings of a neighbouring island, standing in relations of friendship or hostility to the Angles themselves. It is worth while to cast our eyes for a few moments upon the Norse accounts themselves: the names of Hróar and Helgi occur in no less than ten genealogical lists, Chronicles, &c. in the first vol. of Langebek's *Scriptores*, in Saxo Grammaticus, and in a Saga expressly devoted to Hrolf Kraki. But here we see without much surprise that the Northern accounts themselves are in the highest degree inconsistent, contradictory, and we may venture to say in nine cases out of ten incorrect. The story, as in the *Hrolfs Kraka saga*, is that Frothi and Hálfðan were brothers, that the latter was murdered by his ambitious kinsman, and revenged by his sons Hróar and Helgi: now though all the genealogies, &c. give us the line Frothi, Hálfðan, Ro, and Helgi, most of them consider Hálfðan as Frothi's son; the list of kings, *Langeb. i. 31*, attributes Frothi's crime to Hálfðan, þá var Hálfðan kunúng Frothasun, han drap sína bröder fore þý at han víldi hava ríkt: with this *Sven Aggonis* (p. 44), *Petrus Olai* (p. 79), and the so-called chronicle of *Eric* (p. 151), agree. The Hrolf of the various Norse genealogies, and of the Saga, is Helgi's son, and Hróar's nephew; in *Beówulf*, Hróthwulf is equally Hróthgár's nephew, and probably Halga's son. In the few passages of *Beówulf* and the *Traveller's Song* where he occurs, there is no allusion to the awful legends of his birth, &c. All that surprises one is that his father Halga is hardly mentioned,

and that he shares Hróthgár's kingdom. On the contrary, the Norse legend of Hrolfr is one of strange and mythic nature, and can hardly be reconciled with the genealogies, &c. given in the xiii<sup>th</sup> and following centuries, although a portion of it appears to have been known to Snorro (Heimskr. Yngl. Saga. xxxiii. fol. ed. i. 41). The legend of Ingeld, who in Saxo Grammaticus is represented as luxurious and degenerate until roused into action by the remonstrances of the famous Starcadher (one of the most thoroughly mythic persons in the whole range of Norse traditions), is known to the author of our poem, who however never names Starcadher, and considers Ingeld as Froda's son: to him Hróthgár gives his daughter as a wife, with a view to appease the ancient feud: unsuccessfully however as our poem relates. He occurs in nearly all the genealogies, but in very few of them is he brought in contact with the heroes whom our poem makes his contemporaries, viz. Hrothgár (his nephew), and Hygelác *Swerting's* nephew: on the contrary, he is placed in the succession long after the last named prince, but a Frothi is always given as his father (Langeb. i. 15, 19, 21, 28, 31, 47, 85, 153). Several of these passages give the legend of Ingeld's degeneracy and Starcadher's revenge upon the *sons of Swerting*; but, according to the object kept in view by each particular writer, Ingeld is sometimes king of Sweeden, sometimes of Denmark, &c. &c. The difficulty of reconciling two stories, viz. the death of Frothi by the hands of Hroar and Helgi,



and the slaughter of Frothi by the sons of Swerting, has probably created another Frothi here, and caused him to be placed with Ingeld at a period so late in comparison with Hróar: but the Langfedgatal so far rectifies this error as to make Ingeld Hálfán's brother, though it calls them both sons and not brothers of Frothi. An Ingeld is one of the heroes of Snorro; he is made by him nearly contemporary with Athils and Helgi: this corresponds tolerably well with our poem, but what seems to identify this prince with our Ingeld, is a reference, somewhat obscure indeed, to the degeneracy and weakness which are dispelled by Starcather's remonstrances: according to the Heimskringla, i. 46, Ingialldr was one day at play with Alfr, king Yngvarr's son: as the latter proved himself the stronger, Ingialldr could hardly refrain from tears; his foster-father, Svipdagr, (a person quite as mythic as, and perhaps no other than, Starcadher), observing this, adopted means to encourage his pupil: *annan dag eptir let Svipdagr taka hiarta úr vargi, ok steikia á teini, ok gaf sídan Ingialldi konúngi syni at eta; ok þadan af vard hann allra manna grimmastr oc verst skaplundadr; that is, the next day, Svipdagr caused them to take a wolf's heart, and roast it on a skewer, and then he gave it to Ingialldr, the king's son, to eat; and thenceforward was he the most savage of men, and the most ferocious.* But although Helgi, Hrolfr, Ingialldr, Athils, and Hálfán are known to Snorro, Hróar is not; which, compared with the fact that Saxo, Snorro's contemporary, is well ac-

THE PREFACE. xliii

quainted with all the details of Hróar's history, leads to the conclusion, that all these legends, though more or less common property, were extremely varied by different tribes, according as the princes could be more or less closely connected with their own lists of royal or heroic ancestors. Snorro knows nothing of Hróar, consequently nothing of the building of Roskeldia (Heort) which is related in Saxo; from Saxo it probably was borrowed by the genealogies, &c. (Langeb. i. 31, 79, 131), but the Anglo-Saxo account confirms it as part of Hróar's legend: without entering upon the question what precise part of Scandinavia, Hróar and Helgi belong to, a question which it will never be easy to answer, we may I think fearlessly assert that these two princes, their father Hálfðán, their uncles Frothi and Ingialldr, and Helgi's son Hrolfr, really belong to the Norse cycle of legends: but they belonged to the Angle cycle too, and this last named people exercised the right possessed by all peoples, of varying, extending or contracting, the epic material of their traditions: hence the Angle traditions differ in some respects from the Norse, and in this very difference they assert their independent origin and independent developement.

Although I will not raise Hróthgár and his brothers to the rank of gods, as I have Beów, Geát and Finn, yet I must observe that any attempt to assign historical dates to these or almost any other princes before the introduction of Christianity, and with Christianity, of dates, and writing, leads to nothing but confu-

the Angle legends, among the traditions of the Teutons. The pointing out the mythological relations of the names which occur in our genealogies may perhaps also be looked upon as an object justifying the pains and space devoted to it: if it does nothing else, it at least shows the principle upon which we must proceed if we wish to have anything like a clear view of what these genealogies meant to convey. There were many points which I would gladly have treated at length in this postscript, for the poem contains noble records of manners and customs, of superstitious practices, of religious belief, of moral culture; but to have done this even imperfectly would have occupied far more space than I could here bestow upon it: some of these remarks may find their place in the notes to the translation, the complete and systematic treatment of them must be reserved for another occasion.

The translation is a literal one; I was bound to give word for word, the original in all its roughness: I might have made it smoother, but I purposely avoided doing so, because had the Saxon poet thought as we think, and expressed his thoughts as we express our thoughts, I might have spared myself the trouble of editing or translating his poem. A few transpositions of words, &c. caused principally by the want of inflections in New English (since we have now little more than their position by which to express the relations of words to one another) are all that I have allowed myself, and where I have inserted words I have generally printed them in italics. The Glossary, I



hope, will be found to contain every word which occurs in the poem, and it contains many which are not found there, because I thought that it might some day serve as a foundation for a Dictionary of the Saxon Poetic language: where anything was to be gained by giving corresponding forms of other Teutonic tongues, these have been added. Compound words are to be looked for under the second part of the compound, in all cases I believe, except that of adjectives compounded with *lic*: the Glossary contains the accentuation and the spelling as it should be, that is to say, where the MS. of *Beowulf* or other MSS. have half a dozen different ways of spelling a word (not dependant upon difference of dialect) the right way has been adopted, and the wrong rejected. It has been twice my ill fortune to be absent from England while the sheets of my text were passing through the press, and though I have twice found friends kind enough to undertake the task of correction, yet, without undervaluing their labours or their ready assistance, I cannot but regret that any one besides myself has had this responsibility cast upon his shoulders: a misunderstanding of my plans and wishes has twice introduced (or suffered to remain) inaccuracies which could not have existed had I seen the sheets myself: at the same time, in justice to the gentlemen who have rendered me this service, I declare myself alone responsible for several clerical errors in the two texts; these are rendered innocuous by a table of errata. It only remains to present my warmest thanks and friendliest

acknowledgments to those whose kindness has helped to lighten my task ; to Thomas Wright, esq. of Trinity College, who undertook the revision of the text throughout the second edition : to C. P. Cooper, esq. whose many friendly attentions were crowned by the entrusting to me Rask's copy of *Beowulf*, and the MS. notes contained in it : that these proved of no particular value, in no degree detracts from the kindness with which they were placed at my service : my friend B. Thorpe, esq. the learned translator of Rask's Grammar, the Editor of *Cædmon*, *Apollonius*, the *Paris Psalter*, and the *Anglo-Saxon Analecta*, and from whose thoroughly experienced hand we await the *Anglo-Saxon Laws*, the *Codex Exoniensis*, and the fragments of the *Vercelli Codex*, has furnished me with many valuable hints, both for the Glossary and the correction of my text ; many of his corrections I have placed in the foot-notes, but where he merely confirmed previous suggestions of my own I did not think it necessary particularly to notice the fact. His character as an Anglo-Saxon scholar fortunately stands so high with all who have any right to a judgment on the subject, that I do not fear their looking upon any expressions of mine, however strong, as exaggeration or flattery. My best thanks are due to the Royal Society of Antiquaries in Copenhagen, who have honoured me by electing me into their body : to my learned friend Professor Massmann, of Munich, who first called my attention to these studies, and who will not refuse the public acknowledgments of a grateful pupil ; and to

## THE PREFACE.

liii

Professor Schmeller, of the same place, the editor of the *Heljand* and *Muspilli*, two of the most important works in which later times have learnt to contemplate the feelings, the belief, and the language of the days gone by, and the acquirement of whose personal friendship is one of my proudest subjects of self-congratulation. My second volume, like my first, is dedicated to James Grimm, whom with his brother I am proud to rank among the number of my friends, not bound to them alone by community of studies, or by a grateful sense of the deep advantages which I have derived from their works, from their letters, and from their society, but by the warm feelings which have sprung from an intimate and affectionate intercourse in Göttingen, the scene of their new labours.

I wish I could have closed this preface in peace and charity with all men, but it could not be so: a pamphlet has appeared, directed in the most personal and offensive manner against myself, but not confining its attacks to me: the profound contempt which, as scholars and men, both Mr. Thorpe and myself entertain for this production and its author, would but for one assertion made in it, have caused it to remain unnoticed by me, especially as the tone and style in which it is written are its own all-sufficient condemnation. This pamphlet cunningly circulated from Oxford, dated from Oxford, but printed in Holland, contains a statement so seriously affecting the honesty of a great man, as to leave me no discretion as to whether it should or should not be noticed.

It is stated by the author, that having in a conversation with James Grimm learnt that I was personally unacquainted with him, (a fact perfectly true two years ago, although we have been for nearly five years on terms of confidential correspondence, a fact moreover which the presumed writer of the pamphlet learnt from myself in Cambridge), he put to Grimm the following consistent and logical query, "Why *then* do you praise him?" To which Grimm answered, "Why, he has praised me, and one hand washes the other, one good turn deserves another." Although, knowing my friend's short way of dealing with impertinent coxcombs, I thought something of this kind might have been said, but assuredly not in the sense attributed to it, I felt it my duty to myself and Grimm to tell him what was reported of him, especially as I very much, and very justly suspected, that the pamphlet would not be sent to him. His indignant denial of ever having held any such conversation as that attributed to him, was received by me in London, and was voluntarily repeated by him to me this year in Göttingen. The motives of this scandalous fabrication lie open to the sun: with the pamphlet and its author I have now done, and can only regret that his forged dates should have so long imposed upon me, most of all that they should for a while have caused me to entertain an angry feeling towards some of my fellow-labourers in Oxford; they have the fullest apology from me for my error. Be the author of the pamphlet a layman or a clergyman, be he a disgrace to Oxford or to

THE PREFACE.

lv

Cambridge, I will give him one piece of advice, to remember that it would have better beseeemed him, instead of vapouring about Christian feelings, to have acted up to that Christian law which declares "Thou shalt not bear *false witness* against thy neighbour." From henceforward he stands stamped as a calumniator and a slanderer in the opinion of all who prefer the open assertion of an honourable, upright, and most distinguished man, to the underhand insinuations of a malicious, anonymous, and most ungentlemanlike scrib-  
bler.

Munich, Nov. 1835.

Note.—The substance of much of what precedes was printed by me in Germany, under the title "Ueber die Stammtafel der Westsachsen," Munich, 1836. This was reviewed by J. Grimm in the Göttingen Gel. Anzeige: in the main he subscribes to the opinions advanced, but differs as to the meaning of Beowulf's name, though not as to his divine character. I still maintain my own opinion upon this point: my reasons for doing so will be given in my Saxon Mythology.



I

the

Teu

relat

neal

an o

votes

show

ceed

view

vey.

gladly

for the

ners at

religio

done th

pied fa

upon it

place in

plete an

be reserv

The tr

to give v

roughness

but I purp

the Saxon p

pressed his o

I might hav

editing or tra

positions of

the want of i

we have now D

which to expres

another) are all

and where I hav

rally printed the

## BEOWULF.

---

Lo! we have learned by tradition the majesty of the Gar-Danes, of the mighty kings in days of yore, how the noble men perfected valour. Oft did Scyld the son of Scéf tear the mead-thrones away from the hosts of his foes, from many tribes; the earl terrified them, after he first was found an out-cast. He therefore abode in comfort, he waxed under the welkin, he flourished with dignities, until each one of the surrounding *peoples* over the whale's path must obey him, *must* pay *him* tribute: That was a good king! To him was afterwards offspring born, young in *his* dwelling-places, whom God sent to the people for *their* comfort; he knew the evil-need which they before had suffered for a long while, *when they were* princeless: to him on this account the Lord of life, wielder of glory, gave worldly prosperity. Beówulf was famous;

widely spread the glory of Scyld's offspring in the divided lands. So shall a war-prince work with benefits, with prudent gifts of money, *while yet* in his father's support, that to himself in turn, in his old age, welcome comrades may resort, then, when war may come *upon him* : supported by his people, a man shall flourish in any tribe, with praiseworthy deeds. At *his* appointed time then Scyld departed, very decrepid, to go into the peace of the Lord; they then, his dear comrades, bore him out to the shore of the sea, as he himself requested, the while that *he*, the friend of the Scyldings, the beloved chieftain, had power with *his* words; long he owned it! There upon the beach stood the ringed-prowed *ship*, the vehicle of the noble, shining like ice, and ready to set out. They then laid down the dear prince, the distributor of rings, in the bosom of the ship, the mighty one beside the mast; there was much of treasures, of ornaments, brought from afar. Never heard I of a comelier ship having been adorned with battle-weapons and with war-weeds, with bills and mailed coats. Upon his bosom lay a multitude of treasures which were to depart afar



with him, into the possession of the flood. They furnished him not less with offerings, with mighty wealth, than those had done who in the beginning sent him forth in his wretchedness, alone over the waves. Moreover they set up for him a golden ensign, high over head; they let the deep-sea bear *him*; they gave *him* to the ocean. Sad was their spirit, mournful *their* mood. Men know not in sooth to say, (men wise of counsel, or *any* men under the heavens,) who received the freight. /

## I.

Then was Beówulf of the Scyldings, a beloved sovereign, for a long period in the towns; famous among peoples; (his father had departed, the prince from his dwelling,) until in turn from him awoke the lofty Healfdene; / old and fierce in war, during the continuance of his life, he gladly held the Scyldings. From him four children numbered in succession woke into the world, the chiefs of hosts, Heorogár and Hrothgár, and the good Halga; I heard that Elan the queen, as a consort, sought the War-Scylfings, over the sea. Then

was success in arms given to Hrothgár, the dignity of war; so that his dear relations gladly obeyed him, until the young people waxed a mighty kindred band. It came into his mind that he would command men to build a house, a great mead-hall which the sons of men might celebrate for ever; and to distribute therein to young and old, all such *wealth* as God had given him, except the territory, and the lives of men. Then I learn that the work was proclaimed abroad to many a tribe, throughout this earth, that a metropolis was being adorned. It befell him in time, immediately among men, that it, the greatest of palaces, was all ready; he, who had widely power of his word, created for it the name of Heort. He belied not his promise; he distributed rings, treasure at the feast: the hall rose aloft; high and curved with pinnacles it awaited the hostile waves of loathed fire: nor yet was it long ere the hero commanded them to swear with oaths of *fealty*; afterwards he was doomed to become weak through murderous malice; since the jealous spirit, he that abode in darkness, with difficulty endured for a season, every day to

hear joy loud in the hall ; there was the noise of the harp, the clear song of the poet. One said, that knew *well* how to relate from a distant period the origin of men ; quoth he that " The Almighty wrought the earth, the bright-faced plain which water encompasseth : exulting in victory he set up the sun and moon, luminaries to light the inhabitants of the land ; and adorned the districts of earth with boughs and leaves. Life also he created for every kind that goeth about alive." So the vassals lived in joy, happily ; until that one began to practise crime, a fiend in hell : the grim stranger was called Grendel, a mighty haunter of the marches, one that held the moors ; fen and fastness, the dwelling of the monster race, this wretched man guarded for a while, after the Creator had appointed him his punishment. Upon the race of Cain, the eternal Lord avenged the murder, in that he slew Abel. He, the Creator, rejoiced not in the act of hatred, but banished him for his crime afar from mankind. Thence evil progenies all awoke *into life*, Eotens, Elves, and Orks ; Giants also then warred against God, for a long period : he gave them therefore their reward.

## II.

He *the Grendel* set off then, after night was come, to visit the lofty house, to see how the Ring-Danes had ordered it, after the service of beer. He found then therein a troop of nobles, sleeping after the feast: they knew not sorrow, the wretchedness of men, *they knew not* aught of misfortune; *the* grim and greedy *one* was soon prepared, savage and fierce, and in *their* sleep he seized upon thirty of the thanes. Thence he again departed, exulting in his prey, to go home, with the carcasses of the slain, to visit his *own* dwellings. Then was in the morning twilight, at the break of day, Grendel's war-craft revealed to men: then was lamentation upraised after the feast, a great noise in the morning. The mighty prince, a noble of old goodness, sat unblithe; the strong in armies suffered, the thane endured sorrow; after they beheld the track of the hated one, the accursed spirit: the struggle was too strong, loathly and tedious. It was not a longer space than till the next night, before he again accomplished more murders, and cared not

for...the hatred and the crime; he was too fast upon them; *since* there was easily to be found, (that which elsewhere rested too much at large for him,) beds throughout the bowers, there, whither he was beckoned. The hall-thane's foe spake truly, by a clear token; he that escaped the fiend held himself afterwards faster and farther off. Thus he ruled, and won against right, alone against all, until the best of houses stood empty; the time was long; for the space of twelve years the friend of the Scyldings endured *his* rage, every misery, *every* wide sorrow; therefore it afterwards became openly known to the sons of men, mournfully *known* in songs, that Grendel won, the while with Hrothgár he waged malicious hatred, crime and feud, for many a year continual battle. The life-destroyer would not for ransome establish peace for a long period with any man of the Danish power; nor there could any councillor need expect a brighter retribution at the murderer's hands; the foul wretch, a dark death-shade, was persecuting *both* the dignified and the young: he oppressed and snared them; in eternal night he kept the misty moors: men



know not whither hellish sorcerers go about! So many crimes, *so many* cruel injuries the foe of mankind, the foul solitary, often perpetrated. In the dark nights he inhabited Heort, the hall variegated with treasure: (*yet* might he not, for God's *protection* touch the throne, *that* treasure, nor knew he *God's* intention.) That was a great misery; the friend of the Scyldings, broken in spirits often sat, the powerful one, in council; they sought advice, what were best for the strong-hearted men to do against the secret horrors. Sometimes they promised temple-worship at the tabernacles of *their* idols; they prayed with words that the spirit-slayer would do them help against the mighty plagues. Such was their custom; the hope of heathens: hell they remembered in their minds; the creator, the judge of deeds they knew not, nor knew they the Lord God. . . . . at least they knew not how to honour the protector of the heavens, the wielder of glory. Wo to him that shall through slippery malice force forth his soul into the embrace of fire; nor *can he* hope for any comfort to come. Well for him that may after the death-day seek the Lord, and choose peace in the bosom of *his* Father.

## III.

So Healfdene's son continually seethed the sorrow of the time; nor might the prudent hero turn away the ruin; the struggle was too strong, loathly and tedious, that had come upon the people, inevitable mischief grim with malice, the greatest of night-evils. That from *his* home heard Hygelác's thane, good among the Geáts, *he heard of* Grendel's deeds: he of the race of men was strongest of might, in the day of this life; noble and full-grown. He commanded to make ready for him a good ship: quoth he, he would seek the warking over the swan's path; the renowned prince, since he had need of men. This journey prudent men somewhat blamed, although he were dear to them: they sharpened . . . . they watched the omen. The good *chieftain* had chosen warriors of the Geátish people, the bravest of those whom he could find. With fifteen *men* he sought the sea-wood; a warrior, a man crafty in lakes, pointed out the boundaries of the land. The time passed on, the ship was on the waves, the boat beneath a mountain; the ready

warriors stepped upon the prow. They whirled the streams, the sea against the sand: the men bore into the bosom of the bark a bright ornament, their ready warlike appointments. The men shoved forth the bounden wood, the men upon the journey they desired. Then likest to a bird, the foam-necked ship, impelled by the wind, started over the deep waves of the sea, till that about one hour of the second day, the wreathed prowed *ship* had sailed over, so that the travellers saw the land, the sea-cliffs, the steep mountains shine, the wide sea-promontories. There was the sea sailed over, at the end of their pains. Thence quickly up the people of the Westerns stepped upon the plain; they tied the sea-wood, they let down their ✓ shirts *of mail*, their warweeds; they thanked God, because the waveways had been easy to them. Them from the wall, the warder of the Scyldings, whose duty it was to keep the sea-cliffs, beheld bear over the balks *their* bright shields, *their* ready implements of war. Curiosity overcame him in the thoughts of his mind, what the men might be. He then set out to ride upon *his* horse to the sea-shore; Hrothgár's thane brandished a mighty spear in his strong

hands: he spake with prepared words ;  
“What are ye, of armed men, guarded  
with mailed coats, that thus have come  
to lead a foaming keel, over the lake  
paths, hither over the deeps of the sea?  
I on this account placed here at the  
extremity of *the territory* have kept an  
ocean-watch, that on the land of the  
Danes no foe might do injury with a  
sea-force. Hither no shield-bearers have  
begun to come more openly, who knew  
not already the password of *our* warriors,  
the due observances of kinsmen. I never  
saw throughout the earth a larger cham-  
pion than one of you is, a warrior in his  
trappings. That man is not *one* seldom  
dignified in *feats of* arms, unless his  
face, his comely countenance, belie him.  
Now must I know your origin, before  
ye proceed farther hence into the land  
of the Danes, false spies *as ye are*.  
Now ye dwellers afar off, ye sailers over  
the sea, *ye* hear my simple thought:  
Speed were best to reveal whence is your  
coming.”

## IV.

Him the loftiest answered ; the leader  
of the band unlocked the treasure of  
words: “We are *as far as concerns*

our race, people of the Geáts, and household retainers of Higelác. My father was well known to nations, a noble prince named Ecgtheów. He abode for many a year, ere he went on his way, *an old man* from his dwellings. Almost any councillor, widely throughout the earth, will readily remember him. We through friendly feelings have come to seek the son of Healfdene, thy lord, the chieftain of *thy* people. We have a great errand to the renowned Lord of the Danes; nor as I hope shall it be a thing concealed. Thou knowest if it be so, *but* we indeed have heard say that among the Scyldings I know not what foe, a secret hater of valour, showeth terribly in the dark nights uncouth malice, injury and slaughter. I through *my* great mind may give Hrothgár some good advice upon this point, how he, prudent and good, may overcome his enemy, if he be ever destined to escape; a speedy reparation come in turn, and the boiling cares become cooler: or else for ever after he must endure a troublous time, an enforced misery, as long as the best of houses remaineth there, in the lofty place." The warder spake, where he

sat upon *his* horse, a fearless minister :  
“The sharp shield-warrior, he that  
thinketh well, should know the distinc-  
tion of either, *both* of words and works :  
I hear that, *viz.* that this is a troop  
friendly to the Lord of the Scyldings :  
set out to bear onward *your* weapons  
and *your* war-weeds, I will direct you :  
I will also command my comrade-thanes  
to guard in safety against every foe  
your floating *ship*, your fresh-pitched  
bark upon the sand, until the wood  
with the wreathed neck shall bear back  
to the western march, the beloved man,  
to whomsoever of the well intentioned  
*warriors* it shall be granted to accom-  
plish in safety the rush of war.” They  
started then to go, the vessel abode at  
rest, lashed upon a thong, the wide-bo-  
somed ship, fast upon an anchor : they  
seemed to bear over their cheeks a boar’s  
form ; twisted with gold, variegated and  
hardened in the fire this kept the guard  
of life : their warlike minds were fierce,  
the men hastened on, they descended to-  
gether until they might perceive, strange-  
ly built, well furnished and variegated  
with gold, what was among the dwellers  
on the earth far the most celebrated of  
palaces beneath the heavens, wherein

the powerful *prince* abode. The light shone over many lands : then to them the war-beast showed the bright court of the proud ones, so that they might go direct to it. One of the warriors *then* turned his steed, *and* afterwards spake the word : " It is time for me to depart, may the Almighty father hold you in *his* protection, safe from your enterprize ; I will to the sea, to keep guard against a hostile band."

## v.

The street was variegated with stones, the path directed the men together ; the war-mail shone, hard *and* handlocked ; the bright ring-iron sang in their trappings when they proceeded to go forward to the hall, in their terrible armour. The sea-wearied *men* placed their ample shields, their very hard margins against the wall of the house. They turned then to a bench, they placed in a ring their mail coats, the war-trappings of warriors : *their* javelins, the weapons of the sea-men stood collected together, ashwood grey above ; the iron crowd was glorious upon the weapons. Then there a proud warrior asked the

sons of battle concerning the heroes :  
“ Whence bring ye your dense shields,  
your grey shirts, and masked helmets,  
your heap of war-shafts? I am Hrothgar's messenger and servant: I never saw thus many strangers prouder: I ween that ye for pride, not on account of exile, but out of greatness of mind, have sought Hrothgar.” Him the famed for valour, the proud prince of the West-erns, answered, afterwards he spake *the* words, valiant under *his* helmet: “ We are Higelac's domestic retainers, my name is Beowulf; I will tell my errand to the son of Healfdene, the illustrious prince, thy king, if he will grant us that we may greet him, so good *a man as he is.*” Wulfgar spake, that was prince of the Wendels; his disposition, his war and wisdom were well known to many: “ I therefore will ask, as thou requestest, the friend of the Danes, the Lord of the Scyldings, the dispenser of rings, the famous prince, concerning thy journey; and announce to thee immediately the answer that the good *chief* shall think *fit* to give *me* back.” He then went quickly to *the place* where Hrothgar sat, old and bald, with the company of his earls. The famed for valour went *so* that he stood



beside the shoulders of the Lord of the Danes; he knew the rule of ceremony. Wulfgar spake to his friendly lord; "Here are arrived people of the Geats, come from afar over the course of Ocean: their chieftain the sons of battle name Beowulf; they are suppliants, my prince, that they may converse in words with thee: do not thou give them a denial, *but on the contrary*, oh Hrothgar, the pleasance of thine answers: they in their warlike trappings appear worthy of the honour due to earls: at least that prince is powerful, who directed the warriors hither."

## VI.

Hrothgar the protector of the Scyldings spake; "I knew him when *he was* a boy; his father was named Ecgtheow, to whom Hrethel the Geat gave in marriage his only daughter: his valiant offspring is come hither now; he hath sought a gracious friend. For the mariners who bore the presents of the Geats thither for thanks, have said this, that he, the renowned in war, hath the strength of thirty men in the gripe of his hand. Him, as I believe, the holy God hath

sent to us, to the West-Danes as a protection against the horror of Grendel: I shall offer the good *champion* presents for his courage. Be thou in haste, bid them enter, *and* see our friendly troop collected together: say also to them in words, that they are welcome to the people of the Danes." *Wulfgar spake*; he offered them words; "My victorious Lord, the prince of the East-Danes, biddeth say to you, that he knoweth your nobility, and that ye, brave-thoughted *men*, are welcome hither to him over the sea-waves. Now may ye go in your warlike trappings, *and* under *your* helmets, to see Hrothgar. Let *your* war-boards, *your* spears, *your* deadly shafts await here the settlement of words." Then arose the powerful one, around him many a warrior, a gallant band of thanes; some remained there they guarded the war-dresses, as the brave *chief* commanded them. They hastened together, where the man guided them, brave under helmet, under the roof of Heorot, till he stood upon the dais. Beowulf spake; on him the mail-coat shone, the war-net sowed by the skill of the armourer; "Hail to thee Hrothgar! I am Higelac's relation and

comrade : in my youth have I begun many glorious deeds ; to me did the affair of Grendel become openly known in my own land : the mariners say that this hall, the best of houses, standeth empty and useless to every one, after the light of evening becometh hidden under the serenity of Heaven : then, O King Hrothgar, did my people, the best of *them*, prudent men, advise me to seek thee ; because they knew the power of my strength ; they themselves looked on when I came from the ambush, blood-stained from my foes, where I bound five, I quieted the race of Eotens, and on the waves I slew Nicors by night ; a narrow-need I suffered. I avenged the feud of the Westerns ; they sought their own mischief ; furiously I ground them to pieces : and now will I against Grendel, against the wretch, alone undertake *this* matter with the Ogre. Now then, O prince of the bright Danes, sovereign of the Scyldings, I will entreat of thee one boon ; that thou deny me not, O protector of warriors, free lord of nations, now that I am come thus far, that I may alone (*with* the company of my earls, and this brave band) purify Heorot. I have learned also

that the wretch for his cursed hide reckoneth not of weapons ; I therefore renounce (so may Higelac my feudal lord be blithe of mood towards me) the bearing *either* sword or ample shield, yellow-rimmed, to battle ; but I shall grapple with the fiend, and foe to foe, contend for life ; there shall *he* abide by the doom of the Lord, whichsoever *of us* Death taketh. I ween that *Grendel* will, if he may prevail, fearlessly eat in the war-hall the people of the Geats, as he often did the power of the Hrethmen. Thou needest not hide my hood of mail ; but he will have me stained with gore : if death take me, bear *forth* my bloody corse, remember to bury me ; let the solitary passer-by eat without mourning ; mark my fen-dwelling ; thou needest care no longer *than this* about my corpse-feast. Send *back* to Higelac, if the war should take me, the best of war-shrouds that guards my breast, that is the legacy of Hrædla, the work of We-land. Fate goeth ever as it must !”

## VII.

Hrothgar spake, the protector of the Scyldings ; “ For a defence, O my

friend Beowulf, and for a succour hast thou sought us. Thy father avenged by striking, the mightiest of feuds: he was the slaughterer of Heatholaf, among the Wylfings, when for his warlike terror, the race of javelins might not have him; thence he sought the people of the South-danes, over the swell of the waves, a messenger of the Scyldings, when I first ruled the people of the Danes, and in my youth held the extensive realm, the treasure-city of heroes; then was Heregar dead, my elder brother *was* no longer living, Healfdene's son; he was better than I; afterwards I appeased the feud with money; I sent to the Wylfings over the back of the water ancient treasures: he swore oaths to me. Sorrow is me, in my mind, to say to any man, what shames, what sudden mischiefs, Grendel with his enmity hath done me: my palace-band, my war-troop is diminished: Fate hath swept them away, in Grendel's horror; (God may easily turn the mischievous *foe* from his deeds.) Full oft drunken with beer, the sons of battle promised over the ale cup, that they would in the beer-hall await Grendel's war, with the terrors of swords. Then was this mead-

hall at the morning tide, this palace stained with gore when the day dawned; all the benched floor reeking with blood, the hall with gore shed by the sword: I owned *all* the fewer of *my* faithful retainers, *my* dear young men whom there death took away. Sit now to the feast, and joyfully eat, exulting in victory among *my* warriors, as thy mind may excite thee." Then was for the sons of the Geats, altogether, a bench cleared in the beer-hall; there the bold of spirit, free from quarrel, went to sit: the thane observed his office, he that in *his* hand bare the twisted ale cup; he poured the bright sweet *liquor*; meanwhile the poet sang serene in Heorot, there was joy of heroes, no little pomp of Danes and Westerns.

## VIII.

Hunferth the son of Eglaf spake, *he* that sat at the feet of the Lord of the Scyldings; he bound up a quarrelsome speech: to him was the journey of Beowulf, the proud sea-farer, a great disgust; because he granted not that any other man should ever have beneath the *skies*, more reputation with the world

reach the wretch with my point, with my war bill : the mighty sea-beast received the war-rush through my hand.

## IX.

Thus often did *my* hated foes violently menace me ; I served them with *my* dear sword, as it was fitting : they, the evil-doers had no joy of the slaughter, in that they attacked me, *that* they set upon me all together, near the bottom of the sea. But in the morning, wounded with knives, they lay aloft beside the leavings of the waves, put to sleep with swords ; so that never since, about the boiling ford they have hindered the sea-sailers of their way. The light came from the East, the bright beacon of God, the fierce seas became calm, *so* that I might see the ocean-promontories, the windy walls. Fate often preserveth a warrior not *yet* doomed to die, when his valour availeth. Yet I had the fortune to slay with my sword nine nicors : never have I heard of a harder battle by night under the concave of heaven, nor of a man more wretched on the ocean streams : nevertheless I continued my journey, I escaped with life, weary of my expedi-

tion : then did the sea bear me up on Finland, the flood upon the sand, the boiling fords. I have never heard say aught of thee, of such ambushes, *such* terror of swords : Brecca never yet in the war-game, nor any one of you, so dearly accomplished deed *of valour*, with bloodstained swords. I boast not therefore, although thou wert the slaughterer of thy brothers, thy own nearest relations, for which thou in hell shalt suffer damnation, although thy wit be good. I say to thee in sooth, son of Ecglaf, that Grendel, the foul wretch, had never accomplished so many horrors against thy prince, so *many* shames in Heorot, if thy spirit were, thy mind so fierce in war, as thou thyself accountest. But he hath discovered that he need not take much care of the feud *and* savage courage of your people, of the victorious Scyldings ; he taketh an enforced pledge, he spareth none of the people of the Danes, but *he warreth at his* pleasure, he putteth to rest, *and* slayeth *you* ; he looketh for no battle at *the hands of* the Gar-Danes : but I, a Geat, shall unexpectedly now offer him war, laboriousness and daring. Afterwards, he that may, shall go proudly



to the mead, after the morning light the second day, the sun, the guardian heaven, shineth from the south over the sons of men." Then was the distribution of treasure pleased, old-haired and famous in war, the prince of the bright Danes believed in comfort; the shepherd of his people, heard Beowulf's steadfast intention. There was laughter of heroes, the noise was modulated, words were winsome; Wealtheow, Hrothgar's queen went forth; mindful of their races, she hung round with gold, greeted the mead in the hall; and the freeborn lady gave the cup, first to the prince of the East Danes; she bad him *be* blithe at the service of beer, dear to his people. He the king proud of victory, joyfully received the feast and hall-cup. The lady of the Helmings then went round about every part of young and old; she gave treasure-vessels, until the opportunity occurred, that she, a queen hung round with rings, venerable of mood, bore forth the mead-cup to Beowulf. With words of words, she greeted the Geat, she thanked God because her will was accomplished, that she believed in any earl, *as* a consolation against the crimes. He, the savage warrior, received the

cup from Wealtheow, and then prepared for war, he spake; Beowulf, the son of Ecgtheow, said: "I intended, when I set out upon the deep sea, when I occupied *the* sea-boat, with my troop of warriors, that I alone would work the will of your people, or would sink among the dead, fast in the hostile grasp: I shall accomplish the valour that befits an earl, or else await my death-day in this mead-hall." The words, the boast of the Geat, liked the woman well; hung round with gold, the freeborn queen of the people went to sit by her Lord. Then were again, as before, within the hall, proud words spoken, the people *were* happy, *there was* the noise of victorious nations, until suddainly the son of Healfdene would seek his evening-rest; he knew war to be prepared in the high hall for the wretched *vassals*, after they could *no longer* see the light of the sun, or the darkening night above all, the creation of shadow-coverings, wan under the welkin came. All the company arose; there man greeted man, Hrothgar *greeted* Beowulf, he wished him success, *he committed to him* power over the wine hall, and spake these words; "Never did I before commit to any

man (since I might lift hand and shield) save now to thee, *this* meeting-hall of the Danes. Have now and hold the best of houses; remember *thy* reputation, show *thy* mighty valour, be wakeful against foes; there shall be to thee no goad of desires, if thou accomplishest with life that work of valour."

## X.

Then Hrothgar, the chieftain of the Scyldings, departed with his troop of heroes out of the hall; the war-prince would seek Wealtheow, the queen, as his bedfellow: The glory of kings (i. e. *God*), as men have heard, had appointed a hall-keeper against Grendel: he observed his peculiar duty, about the prince of the Danes; the guardian awaited the Eoten.

At least the chieftain of the Geats readily trusted in his proud strength, *and* in the Creator's favour, when he did off from himself his iron coat of mail, the helmet from his hood, *when* he gave to a servant his ornamented sword, the costliest of steels, and bid him hold his battle-trappings: then spake the good *warrior*, some boastful words,

Beowulf the Geat, before he stepped upon his bed. "I do not reckon myself more weak in warlike vigour, in deeds of battle, than Grendel *reckons* himself, because with my sword I will not put him to sleep, deprive him of life, though I indeed may do so . . . . \* that he should strike against me, *should* hew my shield, proud though he be of deeds of malice, but we two shall by night pay attention to battle, if he dare seek war without weapons; and afterwards the wise God, the holy Lord, shall adjudge glory on either hand, *even* as it shall seem meet to him." The war-beast bent him down, the bolster received his cheek, the countenance of the earl; and around him many an active mariner bent to his hall-rest. None of them thought that he should ever thence seek again his beloved land, the people or the free town where he was brought up: but they had heard that a bloody death had before carried off far too many of them, of the Danish people, in the wine-hall: however the Lord gave them the weft of success in war, comfort and defence to the people of the Westerns, *so* that

\* Very corrupt, and to me unintelligible.

through the strength of one man, by his own might, they all overcame their foe: it is truly shown that mighty God ruleth the race of men. The bold of spirit came, the shadow-walker stepping in the wan night; the warriors slept, *they* who should keep the pinnacled hall, all save one; it was made known to men, that the guilty one might not destroy them under *the shadow* (since the Lord would it not); but he (*i. e. Beowulf*) enraged with the foe, awaited angry of mood, the settlement of battle.

## XI.

Then under veils of mist came Grendel from the moor; he bare God's anger, the criminal meant to entrap some one of the race of men in the high hall. He went under the welkin, until he saw most clearly the wine-hall, the treasure-house of men, variegated with vessels: that was not the first time that he had sought Hrothgar's home. Never he in all his life before or since, found bolder men, keepers of the hall. The man came then to the house, banished from joys, he soon rushed upon the door, fast with bands hardened in the



fire : after he touched it with his hands, evil minded he tore open (since he was enraged) the mouth of the hall; soon after the fiend trode upon the variegated floor. Angry of mood he went, from his eyes, likest to fire, stood out a hideous light. He saw within the house many a warrior sleeping, a peaceful band all together, a troop of related warriors : then his mood laughed : the foul wretch meant to divide ere day came, the life of each from his body, since the hope of an abundant feast had befallen him; yet it was not his fate to touch more of the human race beyond that night. The strongminded kinsman of Higelac beheld how the guilty one would proceed with his sudden-onset. The wretch had no intention of delaying that, but he at first seized rapidly a sleeping warrior; he tore him unawares, he bit his body, he drank the blood from the veins, he swallowed him with continual tearings; soon had he eaten up all the feet and hands of the dead man : he stepped forth, nearer, he took there with his hand the mighty-minded warrior in his rest. He (*Beowulf*) reached out his hand, he suddainly caught the foe with his hand, with hostile thoughts,

and raised himself upon his elbow : soon did the shepherd of crimes discover that he had never met throughout the earth, throughout the quarters of the world, among strangers, one stronger in the gripe of his hands. He in his mood became fearful in his spirit ; he could not escape the sooner for that ; his mind was ready for flight ; he wished to fly into his lurking places, to seek the tumult of devils ; his reception there was such as he had not met with before in all his life. Then the good kinsman of Higelac remembered his evening-speech, he stood upright, and clutched him fast ; his fingers gave way, the ogre was outward ; the earl stepped forward ; the famous one meant, if he could do so, to escape more at large, and fly away thence to his marsh-dwellings ; he knew the power of his fingers in the clutch of the angry one, that he was the stronger : after the villain drew back towards Heorot, the lordly hall thundered, the ale was spilled, for the earls, for all the Danes, the dwellers in the city, for each one of the valiant : both were enraged, savage *and* strong warders ; the house resounded ; then was it a great wonder that the wine-hall withstood the beasts of war, that it



fell not upon the earth, the fair palace ; but it was thus fast within and without, with iron bands, forged cunningly : there from its place bent many a mead-bench (as I have heard) adorned with gold, where the fierce warriors battled ; this had the councillors of the Scyldings never before supposed, that any man, enraged and stained with murder, would ever prevail in a struggle to break thro' it, or cunningly to loose it, except the embrace of fire should swallow it in its place. The noise arose, new enough ; a fearful terror fell on the North Danes, on each of those who from the wall heard the outcry, *heard* God's denier sing his dreadful lay, his song of defeat, lament his wound. He who of men was the strongest of might in the day of this life, held him too fast in bonds of death.

## XII.

The protector of earls would not on any account dismiss alive the murderous guest ; nor did he account the days of his life useful to any person. Then at once did Beowulf's earl brandish his old inheritance (*sword*) ; he would defend the life of his lord, of the famous



prince, *since* there they might so *do*. They, the brave-thoughted sons of battle, knew not, when they endured *this* labour, and on every side thought of striking, of seeking his life, that not the costliest steel throughout the earth, or any war-bill would take effect upon the mighty plague. But he (*Beowulf*) had forsworn victorious weapons, every sword; his (*Grendel's*) divorce from life was doomed to be miserable in the day of this life, and the hateful spirit to depart afar into the power of fiends. Then did he, who before in mirth of mood had committed many a crime against the race of men, (he was God's foe!) discover that his body would not serve him; but him Hygelac's proud kinsman held in his hand; each while living was hateful to the other: the foul wretch awaited the mortal wound; a mighty gash was evident upon his shoulder; the sinews sprung asunder, the junctures of the bones burst; success in war was given to Beowulf. Thence must Grendel fly sick unto death, among the refuges of the fens to seek *his* joyless dwelling. He all the better knew that the end of his life, the number of his days was gone by: after the rush of war their will was

accomplished, for all the Danes. He that before came from afar, prudent and mighty of spirit, had purified the hall of Hrothgar, *had* secured it against malice. He rejoiced in his night's work, in the renown of his valour; the chieftain of the Geats had performed his boast to the East Danes: also in their land he had appeased all the malicious sorrow which they before had endured, and for hard necessity must endure, no little rage; that was *an* evident token when *the* beast of war laid down *the* hand, *the* arm and shoulder: there was altogether . . . . in Grendel's gripe, beneath the curved roof.

## XIII.

Then in *the* morning, as I have heard, was many a warrior round about the hall of gifts: the leaders from far and near went over distant ways to see the marvel, the footsteps of the foe: never did *his* divorce from life seem a cause of sorrow to any of *the* men who looked upon *the* track of *the* inglorious *one*, how he, weary of mood, *and* overcome in hostile deeds, doomed, and driven to flight, bare thence away the track of life, into the lake of Nicors; there was the rough

wave boiling with blood, the foul spring of waves all mingled, hot with poison : the dye discoloured with death, bubbled with warlike gore, after *he*, devoid of joys, laid down *his* life, his heathen soul, in the fen-asylum ; there death clutched him ! Thence again the old comrades departed, also many a one went boldly to ride on horses, from the pleasant path, from the lake, warriors upon steeds : there was Beowulf's fame noticed ; many a one said often " that south or north between two seas, over the whole earth, beneath the course of the sun, there was no other *warrior* bearing shield, better *than himself*, worthier of empire ! " At least they did not blame at all their dear lord, the glad Hrothgar ; but that was a good king ! Sometimes the famous in war, renowned for *their* munificence, let their fallow horses run in contest, where the roads upon the ground seemed fair to them : sometimes the king's thane, a man laden with lofty themes, mindful of songs (he who remembered a great multitude of old traditions, *but* invented other words, truly joined together), this man now began prudently to put in order Beowulf's expedition, and successfully to relate the tale in succession ; to ex-

change with words : every thing he spake which he had heard tell of Sigemund, of *his* valiant deeds ; many a strange adventure, the battles of the Wælsing, *and* his wide wanderings, of which the sons of men as yet knew not, save Fitela *that was* with him, *their* feud and crimes : then would he relate something of this sort, “ the uncle and his nephew how they ever were in every contest sharers of difficulty : they with *their* swords had sacrificed a multitude of the race of Jutes : from Sigemund, after his death day, sprang no little glory, since hard in war he slew the dragon, the keeper of the hoard : he the son of a prince, under a hoary rock alone ventured upon the savage of deeds, nor was Fitela with him. It was however his fortune that the sword transfixed the varicoloured dragon, so that it, the lordly iron, stood out upon the heap ; the dragon perished in death : the unhappy man had gained by his valour, that he might at his own will enjoy the hoard of rings : Wælse’s offspring laded the sea-boat, he bare into the bosom of the ship the bright treasures ; the dragon melted away in heat. He was of wanderers far the most famous, over all the earth, the refuge of warriors, from

his valiant deeds: he therefore at first flourished; afterwards the war, the labour and the valour of the warrior became mitigated: he amongst the *Jutes* was betrayed into the power of his foes, was soon sent forth: him the waves of sorrow too long oppressed: he became a fatal care unto his people, unto all nobles." Thus often in earlier times did many a prudent man allude to the adventures of the bold-hearted *hero*, viz. *the man* who believed in him as a defence against evils, *who believed* that the king's son should flourish, should inherit his father's nobility, should defend the people, the treasure, and the metropolis, the realm of heroes, the inheritance of the *Scyldings*. He, viz. *Beowulf*, Hygelac's kinsman, was there, in the eyes of all the *whole* race of men, *his* friends, *still more* famous; him, viz. *Sigemund*, crime had oppressed. Sometimes racing *the warriors* measured the fallow street: when the morning light was put forth and spread, many a strong minded soldier went to the lofty hall, to see the wonder of art. Also the king himself, the keeper of the treasure of rings, stepped glorious from *his* nuptial bower, with a great troop, renowned for *his* munificence, and

with him his queen measured the mead-stairs with *her* company of maidens.

## XIV.

Hrothgar spake; he went to the hall, he stood upon the steps, he saw the steep roof variegated with gold, and Grendel's hand: "For this sight be thanks at once to the Almighty! I endured much annoyance, *and* sorrow at Grendel's *hands*, (ever may God, the keeper of glory, work wonder after wonder!) so that I did not readily think of expecting during my whole life any retribution for my losses: when discoloured with blood, the best of houses stood dropping with savage gore, *when* misery was widely spread over each one of my counsellors, who hoped not, that they bold of spirit could defend the mighty work of nations against *our* foes, *against* devils and phantoms. Now hath a warrior through the might of God performed a deed, which we all before could not with *our* prudence contrive. Lo! whatsoever woman bare this son among the race of men, if she yet liveth, she may say that the Creator was gracious to her in *her* bearing of children. And now, Beowulf, best of warriors, I will love thee in *my* spirit, like a son:

hold forth well *our* new peace, nor shall there be to thee the goad of any wish in the world, *as far* as I have power to *perform it*: full oft have I for less given rewards, the honour of treasure to a weaker warrior, to one less active in battle. Thou thyself hast by thy deeds accomplished that thy dignity shall live for ever: may the Almighty repay thee with blessings, *even* as he hitherto hath done!" Beowulf the son of Ecgtheow, spake: "We with pleasure accomplished that daring deed, *that* battle, boldly we dared the war of the stranger! Yet would I rather have granted that thou thyself couldst have seen the fiend among the treasures, weary of *his* fall; I thought speedily to bind him with hard bonds upon a bed of death, so that for my hand-gripe he might lie, anxious about his life, if his body did not slip *from my grasp*; I could not, since God would it not, prevent him from going; I did not so willingly approach him, the homicide; he was too mighty, the fiend in his activity: nevertheless he left his hand, his arm and shoulder, as a defence for *his* life, to guard his track; however the wretched man did not there gain any comfort; none the longer *for that* will

the hateful mischief live, weighed down  
 with sins, but the wound hath already  
 clutched him in *its* fatal gripe, in harm-  
 ful bonds, there shall the man crime-  
 stained await the mighty doom, how the  
 right Creator will appoint him *his* pu-  
 nishment." Then was the son of Ecgláf  
 (Hunferth) more silent in his boastful  
 speech of warlike deeds, since through  
 the strength of the man, the nobles be-  
 held above the lofty roof, the hand, the  
 fingers of the foe; for each one, each  
 one of the stiff nails was likest unto steel;  
 the handspur of the heathen, the rude  
 terror of the warrior! each one said that  
 none of the harder *sorts*, no iron proved  
 of old, would touch it, which would en-  
 sure the bloody war-hand of the wretch.

## xv.

Then was soon commanded, *then was*  
 leort within adorned with hands; many  
 were there of men and women who pre-  
 pared the wine-house, the hall of guests:  
 variegated with gold the tapestry shone  
 upon the walls, many a wondrous sight  
 to every one that looketh upon such.  
 The bright palace was very much broken,  
 though all within *made* fast with iron  
 bonds, the hinges *were* dashed to pieces;



the roof alone remained uninjured, sound in all respects, because the wretch, stained with crimes, despairing of *his* life had turned to flight. That is not easy to escape, try he that will ! but every one that hath life, every one of the sons of men, the inhabitants of earth, compelled by necessity shall seek the ready spot, where his body fast on the bed of death shall sleep after the feast ! Then was it time and season that the son of Healfdene went to the hall ; the king himself would partake of the feast. Never did I hear of tribes in greater multitude, bearing themselves well about their chieftain : the glorious *warriors* bent there to *the* bench ; they rejoiced in the abundance *of the feast*, fairly they partook of many a meadcup, *they*, kinsmen of the bold of heart, in the lofty hall, *they* Hrothgar and Hrothwulf. Heorot was filled within with friends ; not there did the mighty Scyldings do deeds of treachery ! Then did the son of Healfdene give to Beowulf, a golden ensign as the reward of victory ; a treasure with a twisted hilt, a helm and breastplate, a mighty valued sword many beheld borne before the warrior : Beowulf received the cup in the palace, he needed not to blush

before the warriors at *his* presents : never heard I that many a man gave more friendly to another, at the ale bench, four presents adorned with gold. About the crest of the helm, the defence of the head, *it* held an amulet fastened without with wires, that the sword, hardened with scouring, might not violently injure him, when the shield-bearing warrior should go against his foes. Then did the refuge of warriors command eight horses, ornamented on the cheek, to be brought into the palace, in beneath the enclosures ; on one of which *horses* stood a saddle variegated with work, made valuable with treasure ; that was the warseat of a lofty king when the son of Healfdene would perform the game of swords ; (never was slack in battle the warlike *fury* of the famous *prince*, when dead men fell !) and then to Beowulf did the prince of the Ingwinas give command over both, *viz.* the horses and weapons ; he bid him enjoy them well : thus manly did the mighty king, the treasure-guardian of heroes reward the onsets of war, with horses and treasures : thus will no one ever blame them who will rightly speak the truth !

## XVI.

Moreover the lord of earls gave unto each of them that with Beowulf made the sea-journey, a treasure at the mead-bench, an inheritance, and commanded to repay with gold the one whom Grendel before maliciously slew, as he would more of them, but that wise God, Fate, withstood him, and the courage of the man: the creator *then* ruled all the race of men, *even* as he yet doth, therefore is understanding *and* providence of spirit every where most fortunate; much must he abide of joy and sorrow, who long here, in these days of contention useth the world. There was song and sound all together, before Healfdene's chieftains, the wood of joy (*harp*) *was* touched, the song *was* often sung: then Hróðgar's poet after the mead-bench, must excite joy in the hall, concerning Finn's descendants, when the expedition came upon them; Healfdene's hero, Hnæf the Scylding, was doomed to fall in Frisland. Hildeburh had at least no cause to praise the fidelity of the Jutes; guiltlessly was she deprived at the war-game of *her* beloved sons and brothers; one after another they fell, wounded with

javelins ; that was a mournful lady. Not in vain did Hoce's daughter mourn *their* death, after morning came, when she under the heaven might behold the slaughterer of her son, where he before possessed the most of earthly joys : war took away all Finn's thanes, except only a few, so that he might not on the place of meeting, gain any thing by fighting against Hengest, nor defend in war his wretched remnant, against the king's thane ; but they offered him conditions, that they would give up to him entirely a second palace, a hall, and throne, so that they should halve the power with the sons of the Jutes, and at the gifts of treasure every day Folcwalda's son should honour the Danes, the troops of Hengest, should serve them with rings, with hoarded treasures of solid gold, even as much as he would furnish the race of Frisians in the beer-hall. There they confirmed on both sides a fast treaty of peace, Finn, strongly, undisputingly, engaged by oath to Hengest, that he would graciously maintain the poor survivors, according to the judgement of his Witan, that there no man either by word or work should break the peace, nor through hostile machinations ever recall

*the quarrel*, although they deprived of their prince must follow the slaughterer of him that gave them rings, since they were so compelled: if then any one of the Frisians with insolent speech should make allusion to the deadly feud, that then the edge of the sword should *avenge it*. The oath was completed, and heaped up gold was borne from the hoard of the warlike Scyldings: the best of warriors was ready upon the pile; at the pile was easy to be seen the *mail*-shirt coloured with gore, the hog of gold, the boar hard as iron, many a noble crippled with wounds; some fell upon the dead. Then at Hnæf's pile, Hildeburh commanded her own son to be involved in flames, to burn his body, and to place him on the pile, wretchedly upon his shoulder; the lady mourned, *she* lamented with songs, the warrior mounted *the pile*, the greatest of death-fires whirled against the welkin, sounded before the mound, the mail-hoods melted, the gates of the wounds burst open, the loathly bite of the body, when the blood sprang forth; the flame, greediest of spirits, devoured all of those whom there death took away: of both the people was the glory departed.

## XVII.

Thence the warriors set out to visit their dwellings, deprived of friends, to see Frisland, *their* homes and lofty city ; Hengest yet, during the deadly-coloured winter, dwelt with Finn, boldly, without casting of lots he cultivated the land, although he might drive upon the sea the ship with the ringed prow ; the deep boiled with storms, wan against the wind, winter locked the wave with a chain of ice, until the second year came to the dwellings ; so doth yet, that which eternally, happily provideth weather gloriously bright. When the winter was departed, and the bosom of the earth *was* fair, the wanderer set out to explore, the stranger from his dwellings. He thought the more of vengeance, than of his departing over the sea, if he might bring to pass a hostile meeting, since he inwardly remembered the sons of the Jutes. Thus he avoided not death when Hun-láf's descendant plunged into his bosom, the flame of war, the best of swords : therefore were among the Jutes, known by the edge *of the sword*, what *warriors* bold of spirit Finn afterwards fell in with, savage sword-slaughter, at his own

dwelling; since Gúðláf and Osláf after the sea-journey mourned the sorrow, the grim onset: they avenged a part of *their* loss; nor might the cunning of mood refrain in his bosom, when *his* hall was surrounded with the men of his foes; Finn also *was* slain, the king amidst his band, and the queen was taken; the warriors of the Scyldings bore to their ships, all the household *wealth* of the mighty king, which they could find in Finn's dwelling, the jewels and carved gems; they over the sea carried the lordly lady to the Danes, led her to *their* people. The lay was sung, the song of the glee-man, the joke rose again, the noise from the benches grew loud, cup-bearers gave the wine from wondrous vessels: then went Wealtheów forth, under a golden crown, where the two good cousins sat: yet was each of them faithful to the other, peaceful together. There also Hunferth the orator sat at the feet of the lord of the Scyldings; every one of them trusted in his spirit, that he had great courage, although he were not before, firm to his kinsmen in the play of swords. Then spake the lady of the Scyldings: receive this cup, my lord, distributor of rings, be thou happy, prince

of men, and speak unto the Geáts with mild words, as a man should do; be *thou* friendly with the Geáts, mindful of gifts, far and near; thou now hast promised, they tell me, that thou wilt have the warrior for thy son; Heorot is cleansed, the ring-hall of warriors; enjoy while thou mayst *thy* many advantages, and leave unto thy children, people and realm, when thou must depart to see death: I now know my joyous Hróthwulf, that he will graciously hold the young *ones*, if thou before him, O friend of the Scyldings, leavest the world: I ween that he with benefits will repay our offspring, if he remembereth all, what favours we two for his pleasure and dignity, formerly did him in his distress. She turned then to the bench where her sons were, Hréthric, and Hróthmund and the children of warriors, the young men altogether; there the good *champion* sat, Beówulf the Geát, by the two brothers.

## XVIII.

To him the cup was borne and friendly invitation offered in words, and twisted gold joyfully shown, a dress and rings, both red upon the arm, the mightiest of



SECRET

1. The first step in the process of...  
2. The second step is to...  
3. The third step is to...  
4. The fourth step is to...  
5. The fifth step is to...  
6. The sixth step is to...  
7. The seventh step is to...  
8. The eighth step is to...  
9. The ninth step is to...  
10. The tenth step is to...  
11. The eleventh step is to...  
12. The twelfth step is to...  
13. The thirteenth step is to...  
14. The fourteenth step is to...  
15. The fifteenth step is to...  
16. The sixteenth step is to...  
17. The seventeenth step is to...  
18. The eighteenth step is to...  
19. The nineteenth step is to...  
20. The twentieth step is to...

that far and near all magnanimous men *must* honour thee, even as widely as the sea surrounds the windy walls of the land. Be while thou livest, a fortunate noble ; I grant thee well, treasures ; be thou to my son, as becomes thee in deeds, a maintainer of joy. Here is every man faithful to the other, mild of mood, true to *his* lord ; gentle are the thanes, ready all the people, drunken warriors do *even* as I bid *them*." She went then to *her* seat, there was the costliest of feasts, *the* men drank wine, they knew not fate, *the* grim power, how it had gone forth for many a man, after *the* evening came, and Hróthgár had departed to his court, *the* powerful *prince* to his rest. A multitude of warriors watched the hall, as they before had often done ; they bared the bench-planks ; it was spread all over with beds and bolsters ; some one of the beer-servants, ready and fated to die, bent to his palace-rest : at their heads they set their war-rims, the bright shield-wood ; there on the bench might easily be seen above the warrior, *his* helmet lofty in war, the ringed mail shirt, and the solid shield ; it was their custom often to be ready for war, both in house and in field, or wheresoever else at any

time, the need befell their lord ; good was the people.

## XIX.

They sunk there to sleep ; some one sorely paid for *his* evening rest, as full often it befell them, since Grendel visited the gold-hall, worked evil, until his end came, death after *his* crimes : that was seen, notorious to men, that a revenger yet lived after the loathed *one*, for a long time, after *the* warlike care : Grendel's mother, a woman, a wretched woman, remembered her sorrow, she *namely*, who was doomed to inhabit the terror of waters, the cold streams, after Cain became the murderer of his only brother : he thence *blood*-stained departed, stamped by the murder, to fly the joy of men ; he frequented the desert ; thence was born a great power of spirits, of which Grendel the hateful bloody wolf was one, who found in Heorot a wakeful man abide the war, where with him the wretch grappled ; but he remembered the strength of his might, the abysmal grace which God gave unto him, and he trusted in the Almighty's favour, *his* comfort and support, therefore he overcame the fiend, *he* humbled the spirit of hell ; thence he

ashamed departed, deprived of joy, the foe of man to see the place of carcasses ; and his mother yet, greedy and gallows-minded would make a sorrowful journey, would mightily avenge her son. She came then to Heorot, where the Hring-Danes slept throughout the hall. Then was there soon a tumult among the earls, when Grendel's mother approached the dwelling ; the terror was less, even as much as is the strength of maidens, the warlike-horror of women compared with *that of men*, when the bound sword, beaten with the hammer, the sword coloured with blood, doughty of edge, in presence sheareth the boar above the helmet. Then was in the hall *the* hard edge drawn, *the* sword above the seats, many a wide shield *was* lifted fast in the hand, *he* (i. e. the warrior) remembered not his helmet, *nor* his wide mail-shirt, when the terror fell upon him, She was in haste, she would out from thence, to save her life, since she was discovered ; rapidly had she clutched fast one of the nobles, when she went to the fen, who was to Hróthgár the dearest of his heroes in the condition of a comrade, *of all* between two seas, a powerful warrior, whom she in his sleep destroyed ; Beó-

might know, was in the likeness of a woman, the other wretch in the stature of a man trod exile-paths, save that he was larger than any other man, whom in days gone by the inhabitants of earth have named Grendel : they know not *the* father, whether any was ever born, of the secret strangers ; they frequent the hidden land, the refuge of the wolf, the windy promontories, the rough fen-path where *a* mountain-stream rusheth downwards under the darkness of the hills, *a* flood beneath the earth : it is not farther from hence than a mile's distance, that the lake standeth over which hang the rinded groves : the wood fast by its roots over-shadoweth the water : there may one by night behold a marvel, fire upon the flood ; there liveth not of the sons of men one so wise, that knoweth the bottom ; although the stepper over the heath when wearied out by the hounds, the hart mighty of horns seek the wood, driven to flight from afar, sooner will he give up *his* soul, his life upon the brink, than he will *plunge* therein to hide his head : that is no gentle place ! thence the mixture of the waves riseth up wan against the welkin when the wind stirreth loathly tempests, until the air is defiled,

the heavens thunder. Now doth the counsel again belong to thee alone ; as yet thou knowest not the land, the rude place where thou mayst find *this* man guilty of many sins : seek *it* if thou darest, I will reward thy feud with money, with ancient treasures as I did before, with twisted gold, if thou comest off in *safety*.

## XXI.

Beówulf, the son of Ecgtheów spake ; sorrow not, prudent man : better is it for every man that he avenge his friend than that he mourn much : each of us must abide the end of worldly life : let him that may, execute justice before *his* death ; that will afterwards be best for the warrior when he no longer lives. Arise guardian of the realm ; quickly let us set out to see the track of Grendel's kinsman. I promise it thee, he shall not escape into the deep, nor into the bosom of the earth, nor into the mountain wood, nor into the bottom of ocean, *let him* go where he will. This day do thou have patience of every loss, as I expect from thee. Then the old *man* leapt up, he thanked God, the mighty Lord, for what the man said. Then was for Hróthgár a horse bitted, a

steed with curled hair. The wise prince went readily ; a troop of men stepped *forth*, of shield-bearers, their footsteps were wide to be seen along the swathes of the wood ; the troop went onward over the grounds, over the dusky moor, they bore lifeless the best of kindred-thanes, of those who with Hróthgár guarded their dwelling. Then went the son of nobles over *the* steep stone-cliffs, *the* narrow road, *the* confined solitary paths, *the* unknown road, the precipitous promontories, a multitude of Nicor-houses. Accompanied by a few wise men he went before to explore the plain, until he suddenly found mountain-trees leaning over the hoary stone, a joyless wood ; water stood under it dreary and disturbed ; to all the Danes, the friends of the Scyldings, it was painful in mind to bear, to many a thane, *it was* well known to every man, since they found Æschere's mailhood on the sea-cliff. The flood boiled with blood, with hot poison, the people looked on : from time to time the horn sang a dirge, a terrible song ; all the troop sat down ; they saw there amid the water many a kind of snake, strange sea dragons swim, *and* also on the promontories nicors lie, (which at morning

tide often provide a sorrowful journey over the path of sails,) snakes and savage beasts ; they departed away, bitter and enraged, *they* perceived the sound, the war-horn singing ; one did the prince of the Geáts, with *his* bow, part from life, from *his* contests on the waves, so that the hard war-shaft stood in his life ; he on the sea was *all* the slower in swimming since there death took him away. Soon was the wondrous wave-bearer hard-pressed upon the waves with boar-sprits, fiercely hooked, humbled of his malice, and dragged upon the promontory ; men looked upon the terrible guest. Beówulf prepared himself, the warrior in his weeds, he cared not for life : the war-mailshirt, twisted with hands, wide and variegated with colours, was *now* to try the deep, *that mailshirt* which knew how to guard the body, that the gripe of war might not injure the breast, the hostile clutch of the angry one *might not injure* the life : but the white helmet covered the hood of mail, which was to confuse the deeps of the lake, to seek the mixture of the waves, dignified with treasure ; surrounded with lordly chains, even as in days of yore the weapon-smith *had* wrought it, *had* wondrously



furnished it, had set it round with the shapes of swine, that never afterwards brand or war-knife might have power to bite it. That was not then the least of mighty aids which in his need Hróthgár's orator lent him; the hilted knife was named Hrunting, which was before one of the ancient treasures; the edge was iron stained with poisonous twigs, hardened in gore; never in war did it deceive any man, of those who whirled it with their hands, who dared to go the fearful journey, to approach the place of peoples: that was not the first time that it should accomplish a deed of valour. At least the son of Ecglaſ, strong in trouble, remembered not what he before said, drunken with wine, when he lent a better warrior the weapon; he himself dared not under the contest of waves, venture with his life, endure the lordly deed; there he justly forfeited the reputation of valour; it was not so with the other, after he had prepared himself for battle.

## XXII.

Beówulf the son of Ecgtheów spake:  
let now the famous son of Healfdene, the  
wise prince, the lord of men bethink him,  
now *that* I am ready for *my* journey,

what we two before spake; if I at thy need should cease to live, that thou wouldst ever be in the place of a father to me, *when I had* departed; be thou the protector of my kindred thanes, my near comrades, if war take me *away*: also, dear Hróthgár, do thou send to Hygelác the treasures which thou before gavest unto me: then may the lord of the Geáts understand from the gold, the son of Hrethel see when he looketh on the treasure, that I found a distributor of rings good in his munificence; *that* I enjoyed *it* while I might: and do thou suffer Hunferth, the far renowned man to have the old inheritance, the variegated wave-sword *with the* hard edge: I will work me glory with Hrunting, or *else* death shall take me *away*. After the words the prince of the Weder-Geáts boldly hastened, nor would he wait for *an* answer; the sea wave clutched the warrior. Then was a while of the day ere he could perceive the bottom. Soon did she, who thirsting for gore, grim and greedy, for a hundred years had held the circuit of the waves, discover that, *viz.* that there some one of men, of strange beings was trying from above the land; *she* grappled then towards *him*, she seized



meetings, often had it shorn the helmet, the wardress of the fated, that was for the dear treasure the first time that its virtue failed); he was again furious, he relinquished not his courage; mindful of his glory, Hygelac's kinsman, the angry champion, flung the twisted blade bound with knots, *so* that it lay upon the earth, stiff and steel-edged; he trusted in his strength, in the hand-gripe of his might, as a man should do when he intends in war to win enduring glory, nor careth for his life. Then caught the prince of the War-Geáts Grendel's mother by the shoulder, he cared not for her feud; hard in war (since he was enraged) he twisted the homicide, *so* that she bent upon the floor; she soon gave back to him his reward with fierce grappling, and clutched towards him; then weary of mood, *the* strongest of warriors, *the* active champion rolled over *so* that he fell; *she* beset then the hall-stranger, and drew her knife, broad, brown-edged, *she* would revenge her son, *her* own offspring; on him (i. e. Beówulf) on his shoulder lay the twisted breast-net which protected *his* life against point and edge, *which* prevented *the* entrance of *the* knife; then had the son of Ecgtheów, the champion of the Geáts,

perished under the abyss, had not his war-mail, his hard battle-net afforded help, and holy God the victorious in battle, the wise lord, prevailed, the ruler of the firmament decided for justice, easily; afterwards he stood up again.

## XXIII.

Then saw he among the weapons a bill fortunate in victory, an old gigantic sword, doughty of edge, the dignity of warriors, that was the costliest of weapons, (save that it was greater than any other man might bear out to the play of war) good, and ready *for use*, the work of giants: he seized the belted-hilt, the warrior of the Scyldings, fierce and savage whirled the ring-mail; despairing of life, he struck furiously, *so* that it grappled hard with her about *her* neck; it broke the bone-rings, the bill passed through all the doomed body; she sank upon the floor; the sword was bloody, the man rejoiced in his deed, the beam shone, light stood within, even as from heaven mildly shines the lamp of the firmament; he looked through the house: then went by the wall Hygelác's thane angry and furious, he grasped the weapon hard by the hilt; the edge was not

disobedient to the warrior, but he would rapidly repay Grendel for the many war-onsets which he *had* wrought against the West-Danes far oftener than on one occasion, when in their slumber he slew Hróthgár's household, ate in their sleep fifteen of the Danish people, and bore forth as many more, a loathly sacrifice; he gave him therefore his reward, the fierce champion, in as much as he saw at rest the war-wearied Grendel lifeless lie, as war had before decided for him in Heorot; his carcase was widely torn, *and* since, after death, he suffered a blow, the hard swing of the sword, and there he (i. e. B.) cut off his head. The prudent men who with Hróthgár looked upon the deep soon saw that, *viz.* that the blending of the waves was all mixed, the rough water stained with blood; *the grey-haired men, the old men* spake together about the good *champion*, that they had no expectation more of the noble, that he would come to seek the famous prince; since there was warning of this, that the sea-she-wolf had destroyed him: then came noon-day, the brave Scyldings left the promontory; the prince of men then went him home to seek his guests, sick of mood, and *they*

stared upon the lake, they wished and expected not that they might see their dear lord himself. Then the sword, the battle-bill began, after the gore, with war-drops to diminish; that was a marvel, that it all melted away, likest unto ice, when the Father (he who hath power over times and seasons, that is the true God) looseneth the chain of frost, *and* unwindeth the wave-ropes. He, the prince of the Weder-Geats, took not in the dwelling more of the hoarded treasures (though he saw many there) than the mail-hood and with it the hilt variegated with treasure; the sword *itself* had dissolved before, the twisted mail had burnt away, so hot was the blood of the poisonous stranger who had perished therein. Soon was swimming he who in war abode the battle-fall of *his* foes, he dived up through the waters, the mixture of the waves was all purified, the mighty lands, when the fierce stranger gave up *his* days of life, and the mean creation. Then came to land the chieftain of the sailors, swimming strong of mood, he rejoiced in *the* sea-gift, *the* mighty-burthen, which he had with him. Then went *they* to meet him, *they* thanked God, *the* powerful troop of

thanes, they rejoiced in their chieftain, because they might see him safe : then was from the excited *man*, helmet and breast-mail quickly taken off ; *the* lake subsided, *the* water under the welkin, stained with the blood of the slain. Thence they set forth, with active steps, rejoicing in spirit, the men kingly-bold measured the land-way, the well known street ; from the sea-cliff they bore the mail-hood with sorrow to each of them, of the magnanimous *men* : four of them must convey with difficulty to the gold-hall Grendel's head upon the fatal stake ; until suddenly fourteen of the Geáts, good *men*, brave in war, came to the hall with their lord ; proud among them, he trod the mead-plains. Then came in the prince of thanes, the man keen of deeds, dignified with honour, the man a beast of battle, to greet Hróthgár : then was Grendel's head borne by the hair into the palace, where the men drank, fearful before the warriors, and the woman's therewith, a countenance wondrous to behold, men looked upon.

## XXIV.

Beówulf the son of Ecgtheów spake :  
Lo, son of Healfdene, prince of the



Scyldings, we have joyfully brought this sea-gift which thou lookest on, for a token of *our* glory. I difficultly accomplished that with life, in war beneath the water, I dared the deed with labour; justly was the contest decreed: but that God defended me. I might not in the battle do any thing with Hrunting, though the weapon be good, but the ruler of men granted me that I saw hang beautiful upon the wall, an ancient mighty sword (oftenest hath he directed me when void of hope), *so* that with that weapon I fought. I slew there in the battle, since the occasion repaid me, the keepers of the house; then did the war-bill, the twisted blade burn up, as the blood sprang forth, hottest of gore shed in fight; I bore the hilt away thence from my foes; I punished *their* crimes, the death-plague of the Danes, as it was fitting *I should*. I promise it thee then that thou in Heorot mayst sleep secure, with the company of thy warriors and every one of the thanes of thy people, old and young, that thou hast no need to fear for them, in that quarter, O prince of the Scyldings, slaughter for thine earls, as thou before didst. Then was the golden  
|| hilt, primæval work of giants, given into

the hand of the old warrior, the hoary chieftain ; the work of wondrous smiths, after the fall of *the* devils, it passed into the possession of the lord of the Danes, and when the savage-hearted man, God's renouncer guilty of murder, gave up this world, and his mother also, it came into the power of the best of powerful kings between two seas, of those who in Scendenig distributed treasure. Hróthgár spake, he looked upon the hilt, *the* old legacy, on which was written *the* origin of *the* ancient contest ; after the flood, the pouring ocean slew the race of giants ; daringly they behaved ; that was a race strange to the eternal God, therefore the ruler gave them their last reward through floods of water ; so was on the surface of the bright gold with runic letters rightly marked, set and said for whom first was wrought the sword, *the* costliest of irons, *with* twisted hilt, and variegated like a snake. Then the wise son of Healfdene spake, all were silent ; Lo that may he say, who, an old prince, accomplisheth truth and right among the people, remembereth all *things* from of old, that this earl was born more excellent. Thy glory is uplifted, O my friend Beówulf, beyond distant ways, *and* over

every people. Thou holdest it all in patience, *thy* strength with prudence of mind; I shall perform to thee my compact, as we said before; thou shalt be for a comfort, long gracious to thy people, a help for heroes: not so was Heremód to Ecgwela's sons, a defence to the Scyldings: he grew not up as they desired, but for a destruction and a deadly plague to the people of the Danes; angry of mood he slew his household retainers, his near comrades, until he departed alone, the famous prince, from the joys of men: although him mighty God exalted with the joys of power, with labours, above all men, and advanced *him* forth, yet in his spirit grew a savage heart, he gave not to the Danes rings according to right: joyless he abode, that he endured the work of battle, a tedious plague to the people: teach thou thyself by him, understand munificence: I, prudent through years have sung this song respecting thee; wondrous is *it* to say how mighty God, through his great mind, distributeth to the race of men, wisdom, land, and valour, the lofty rule of all; sometimes he at *his* pleasure suffereth to go the thought of man, of famous race, *he* giveth him in his possessions the

joy of earth, to hold the refuge-city of men : *he* maketh so subject to him the portions of the earth, that he himself may not for his folly think of his end ; he continueth in feasting, nor doth him sickness or age in any degree deceive, nor doth for him sudden sorrow darken in *the* mind, nor any where doth hostility show warlike hatred, but the world turneth at his will ; he knows not the worse.

## XXV.

Until within him a portion of pride groweth *up* and blossometh, when the guardian sleepeth, the shepherd of the soul ; too fast is that sleep, bound *up* with sorrows ; very near *is* the slayer who shooteth with the fiery bow ; then *is he* in the bosom stricken under the helmet, with the bitter arrow, he cannot keep off the evil, with the wondrous mandates of the cursed spirit ; that which he too long hath held seemeth to him too little ; fierce minded he becometh avaricious, nor doth he proudly distribute solid rings, and he *his* death forgetteth and despiseth, because God, *the* ruler of glory, hath before given to him a portion of dignities. At the end it oft befalleth that the body

wretchedly sinketh, falleth doomed to die ; another succeedeth, *who* without mourning dealeth *out the* treasures, the old acquisitions of the warrior, and heedeth not terror. Keep off from thee this fatal malice, dear Beowulf best of men, and chuse for thyself the better, eternal gains ; care not for pride, O famous champion ; now for a little while is *the* flower of thy strength, eftsoons will it be that sickness or the sword will part thee from thy valour, or the clutch of fire, or the wave of flood, or the gripe of sword, or the flight of dart, or the wink of eyes will oppress and darken thee ; suddenly will it be, that thee, O warrior, death will overpower. Thus I for many a year governed *the* Hring-Danes under heaven, and secured them with war, from many tribes, throughout this earth, with spears and swords ; so that I reckoned upon no adversary beneath the circuit of the sun ; lo, for this, in my inheritance the reverse came upon me, sorrow after joy, since Grendel, *the* old enemy, became mine inmate : I ever bore great sorrow in my mind, on account of *his* visit. Therefore be thanks to God, the eternal Lord, because that I have lived to stare with my eyes upon the head dropping

with gore, upon *my* old trouble. Go now to *thy* seat, enjoy the feast, dignified in war; to us shall *be* a multitude of treasures *in* common when it is morning. The Geát was glad *of* mood, soon he went, to visit his seat, as the prudent *prince* commanded. Then was again as before, fairly spoken with a new voice, to the renowned sitters in the palace. The night-helm grew dusky, dark over the vassals; the court all rose; the mingled-haired old Scylding would visit *his* bed; *the* Geát wished the renowned warrior to rest immeasurably well; soon him, *the* foreigner, weary of his journey, the hall-thane guided forth, who after a fitting manner, provided all that the thane needed, whatsoever that day the sailors over the deep should have. The magnanimous *warrior* rested, the house rose aloft, curved and variegated with gold; the stranger slept therein until the pale raven blithe of heart announced the joy of heaven, the bright *sun* to be come. The warriors hastened; ready were the nobles to return to *their* people; *the* firm of mind would far from thence, visit his ship. Then did the brave *man* bid Ecg-láf's son bear Hrunting, he bid him take *the* sword, *the* dear iron; *he* said

him thanks for the loan, quoth he, he reckoned *the* warlike friend a good *man*, powerful in war; nor did he blame with words the edge of the sword: that was a magnanimous man! When the warriors brave in war were ready in their armour, the prince went to the worthy Danes, into *their* presence, where the other was; the man, a beast of war, greeted Hróthgár.

## XXVI.

Beówulf, the son of Ecgtheów spake: Now we sea-sailors, comers from afar, will say that we intend to seek Hygelac, we were excellently served here, thou wert very good to us. If I then on earth, in any degree may provide for thee a greater satisfaction, than I as yet have done, with deeds of war, I will soon be ready, if over the circuit of the floods I hear that, *viz.* that *thy* neighbours press thee with terror, (as thine enemies did of old) I will bring unto thee a thousand thanes, heroes to help *thee*: I know of Hygelác, lord of the Geáts, young though the shepherd of the people be, that he both with words and works will supply me, so that I *may* well defend thee, and bear to thy aid my javelin, the support

of my power, when thou hast need of men; if then Hréthric the king's son betaketh him to the courts of the Geáts, there may he find a multitude of friends; the dwellers in distant lands are the better to be sought, by him who himself is valiant. Hróthgár spake to him in answer; *the* wise God sendeth *the* words into thy mind; never heard I a man discuss more prudently, at so young an age: Thou art strong of might, and prudent in mood, wise of words; I think it to be expected, if that *should* happen, *viz.* that the javelin, *that* war should fiercely take away the descendant of Hrethrel, *that* sickness or iron *should* take away thy prince, the shepherd of his people, and thou *still* hast thy life, that the Sea-Geáts may not have any better king to choose, *the* treasure-keeper of heroes, if those wilt hold *thy* kinsmen's kingdom. Thy disposition pleaseth me, dear Beowulf, the longer the better: thou hast accomplished that between *our* peoples in common, *between* the tribes of *the* Geáts and Gar-danes, *there* shall be peace, and contention shall rest, the hostile malice which they before endured; that *our* treasures *shall* be *in* common, whilst I wield the wide realm; many a one



*shall* greet the other with benefits, over the sea-gull's bath; the ringed ship shall bring over the deeps offerings and signs of love. I know the people to be steady both towards foe and friend, in every thing blameless, after the old fashion. Yet did the protector of earls, the son of Healfdene, give them twelve treasures; he bid him with the gifts seek his own people in safety, and soon return again. Then did the king good in *his* nobility, the prince of the Scyldings kiss the best of thanes, and took *him* round the neck; tears fell from him *the* mingled haired; old and infirm *as he was*, of two things *which he might expect*, any other was more likely, than that they should afterwards see one another again, the high-minded men *should meet* in conference: the man was so dear to him, that he could not forbear the breast-flood, but in his bosom, fast in bonds of thought, he secretly longed after the dear man, the warrior, against the *course of blood*. Thence did Beówulf the warrior proud with gold, tread the grassy plain, exulting in treasure; the sea-goer that rode at anchor awaited its own lord: then as they went was Hróthgár's liberality often praised; that was a king blameless in

every thing, until old age, which hath oft decided for many *persons*, took from him *the* enjoyment of his strength.

## XXVII.

*There* came then to the flood a multitude of proud batchelors, they bore *the* ring-nets, *the* locked limb-shirts. The land-guard discovered as he had done before, the return of the warriors; not with insult did he greet the strangers from the nose of the promontory, but rode to meet them; he said that welcome to the people of the westerns, the warriors in *their* shining mail went to *their* ship. There on the sand was the boat curved above the sea, with ringed prow, laden with warweeds, with horses and with gifts; the mast rose aloft over Hróthgár's hoarded treasures; he to the guardian of the boat gave a sword bound with gold, so that he afterwards was at the mead-bench the more respected for the gifts; for the inheritance. He departed in the ship to cut the deep water, he left the land of the Danes; there was about the mast a certain sea-cloth, a sail *made* fast with a rope; the sea-wood thundered; not then did the wind hinder the wave-floater from its journey over the waters; the sea-tra-

veller went, the foaming necked *ship* with the bounden prow floated forth over the wave, over the streams of ocean, so that they might perceive the cliffs of the Geáts, the well-known promontories; the ship rushed up, forced by the wind it stood upon the land: quickly was the shore-guard ready at the *sea-side*, *he* who long before ready at the strand had watched the journey of the dear men; he tied to the shore the wide-bosomed ship fast with the bond of anchors, lest the might of the waves should injure it, the winsome wood. Then did he command to bear up *the* treasure of nobles, the ornament and solid gold: they had not far thence to seek the distributor of treasure, Hygelác Hrethel's son, where he himself with his comrades dwelleth near to the seawall: the house was excellent, the king, a famous chieftain, kept *his* lofty hall, the very young Hygd, wise *and* well dignified, although but few years *he* had dwelt under the enclosure of the city . . . . Hæredh's daughter; she was nevertheless not condescending, nor too liberal of gifts, of hoarded treasures, to the people of the Geáts; the violent queen of the people exercised violence of mood, a terrible crime; no one of *the* dear comrades dared

to venture upon that beast, save her wedded lord, who daily looked upon *her* with *his* eyes, but she allotted to him appointed bonds of slaughter, twisted with hands; soon after, after the clutch of hands, was *the matter* settled with the knife, so that the excellent sword must apportion *the affair*, must make known the fatal evil: such is no womanly custom for a lady to accomplish, comely though she be, that the weaver of peace should pursue for his life, should follow with anger a dear man: that indeed disgusted Hemning's kinsman. Others said, while drinking *the ale*, that she had committed less mighty mischief, *less* crafty malice, since she was first given surrounded with gold, to the young warrior, the noble beast; since by *her* father's counsel she sought in a journey over the fallow flood, the palace of Offa, where she afterwards well on *her* throne in good repute living, enjoyed the living creations, *and* held high love with the prince of men, the best between two seas of all mankind, of the whole race of men, so far as I have heard: for Offa, the spear-bold warrior, was far renowned both for *his* liberalities, and *his* wars; in wisdom he held his native inheritance, whence *he* the sad warrior sprang for the

assistance of men, *he* the kinsman of Hemming, the nephew of Garmund, mighty in warfare.

## XXVIII.

Then did the brave *man* set out with his troop of comrades, himself along the sand, to tread *the* sea-plain, *the* wide shores; the world-lamp shone, the gem hastening southward; they endured *their* journey, boldly they went, until they learnt that the good *chief*, *the* protector of men, *the* slaughterer of Ongentheow, *the* good war-king, *was* distributing rings within *his* dwellings: to Hygelac was Beowulf's journey soon announced, that there through the street, *the* protector of warriors, *his* comrade in battle, was coming alive, safe from the game of war, to approach his court. Quickly (so the mighty *one* commanded) *was* *the* hall within cleared for *the* active guests. There sat opposite to himself he who had returned in safety from the strife, the kinsman in company with his kinsman, after *the* lord of men, with a loud speech, had greeted *his* dear vassal with bold words: through the built-hall, went Hæreth's daughter, with pouring out of wine; she loved the people, she bore the cup of li-

quor to *the lofty ones*, to *their* hand. Hygelác began fairly to interrogate his comrade in the lofty hall; curiosity overwhelmed him *as to what the adventures* of the Sea-Geáts had been; How befell it you on *your* journey, dear Beówulf, when thou of a sudden determinedst to seek warfare afar off over *the* salt water, a struggle in Heorot: hast thou then in any respect made compensation to Hróthgár, *the* famous prince, against *his* well known plague? I on this account seethed *the* care of my mind in bubbling sorrow; I trusted not in *the* expedition of *the* dear man; long I entreated thee, that thou in no respect *shouldst* adventure upon *the* fatal stranger, *that thou shouldst* let the South-Danes earn glory for themselves in battle against Grendel. To God I say thanks in that I have been destined to see thee in safety. Beówulf, *the* son of Ecgtheów, spake: Hygelác *my* lord, that, *viz.* our contest is no secret to many men, what kind of evening time Grendel and I past together on the spot where he a multitude of times had caused sorrow to the victorious Scyldings, misery to *their* prince; I revenged all that, so that not any one of Grendel's kin throughout the earth, (whosoever of

the boathly kin longest liveth, encompassed with his fen) hath need to boast of the twilight-tumult. At first I came thither to *the* hall of rings, to greet Hrothgar; soon did the noble son of Healfdene, when he knew my intention, give me a seat beside his own son: the troop was joyous; never during my whole life did I see beneath the vault of heaven, more mead-joy of men sitting in *the* hall; from time to time *his* noble queen, the bond of peace between kindred nations, went round the whole hall; she addressed *her* young sons; often, before she went to *her* seat, she distributed *the* twisted ring to *the* warrior: from time to time, before the stately court, the daughter of Hróthgár bare the ale cup to the warriors one after the other, *she* whom I heard *the* sitters in the palace name Freáware, where she was giving to the warriors treasure glittering like the glede. She, young *and* hung round with gold, was promised to the glad son of Froda; thus hath the friend of the Scyldings become the shepherd of the kingdom; and the story telleth that, *viz.* that he with the woman appeased fatal feuds, *and* contests; seldom any where, after *the* fall of the people, doth the fatal javelin rest,

*even* for a little while, excellent though the bride be ! Therefore may it well disgust the chieftain of the Heathobeardan, and every one of the peoples, when he, *the* royal child of the Danes, goeth with *the* woman about *the* palace, served by the lofty, *when he* rejoiceth on his person in *the* inheritance of *the* old, *which was the* hard and ring-mailed sword, the treasure of the Heatho-beardan, as long as they were fated to wield over their weapons, until they led to ruin, to the play of shields, *their* dear comrades, and their own life. Then at the beer, will say *some* old warrior, that beholdeth *the* ring, *one* who remembereth all, the warlike slaughter of men, (angry will his spirit be), sad of mood will *he* begin to try the mind of the young warrior, through *the* thought of *his* bosom, to wake the plague of war, and this word will he say ; My friend, thou mayst recognise *the* sword, the dear steel, which thy father bore to the fight, under *his* closed helmet, for the last time, when *the* Danes slew him, the bold Scyldings gained the fatal field, since Withergyld fell, after the downfall of heroes : now here, the child of I know not whom of the murderers goeth about *the* palace triumphing in *the* decorations,



boasteth of *the* slaughter, and beareth that treasure which thou with right shouldst rule : thus inciteth he *him*, and remindeth every time with mournful words, until the occasion cometh that the woman-server, for the deeds of *his* father sleepeth stained in blood after *the* bite of *the* sword, fined of *his* life : thence then the other warrior escapeth, well knoweth he already *the* land ; then on both sides will be broken the sworn oaths of earls, afterwards in Ingeld fatal malice will boil up, and *his* love of *the* woman will become cooler after the waves of care. Therefore I count not on the good feeling of *the* Heathobeardan, *that* their lordly peace with the Danes *will be* without treachery, *or their* friendship fast. Now will I continue to speak respecting Grendel, that thou, O distributor of treasure, mayst well know how the furious rush of heroes afterwards turned out : after *the* gem of heaven glided over the deeps, *the* stranger came enraged, *the* foul evening-plague to visit us, where we in security watched *the* hall ; there was his glove active in war, *a* life-destroyer to *the* fated ; he who foremost lay, *a* girded warrior, to him *my* noble kindred thane, was Grendel *a* slaughterer with *his*

mouth ; he swallowed up all *the* body of *the* dear man : still, none the sooner *for that* would the bloody-toothed murderer, mindful of mischiefs, go empty-handed from the gold-hall, but he, proud of *his* might, tried me, ready-handed *he* clutched *me* ; *his* glove hung down, wide and strange, fast with cunningly worked bands, it was all skilfully wrought with the devil's strength, and with skins of a dragon ; he, the beast, a doer of deeds, would clutch me sinless therein, one of many ; this might he not so *do*, when I in rage stood upright : too long *it* is to relate how I gave the mighty mischief *his* reward for every evil, where I, my prince, dignified *thy* people with *my* deeds ; *he* escaped away ; for a little while did *he* enjoy *the* pleasure of life ; nevertheless *his* left hand guarded *his* path for him on Heorot, and he humbled from thence, *and* sad of mood, fell to *the* abyss of the lake : to me the friend of the Scyldings abundantly repaid the rush of war, with solid gold, with many treasures, when the morning came, and we had sat *down* to the feast. There was song and glee, *the* old Scylding, asking much, related *things* of old : from time to time the beast of war touched *the* joy

of *the* harp, *the* wood of pleasure, sometimes *he* related a tale, sooth and sad, sometimes *the* magnanimous king rightly pursued a strange narrative; sometimes in turn began the ancient warrior, bound with age, to discourse unto *the* young men, the strength of war; *his* bosom boiled within, when he prudent with years called to memory a multitude of *deeds*. Thus we therein the whole day long spiritedly consumed, until night came, the second *night* to men: then was soon in turn Grendel's mother ready with vengeance for *her* grief; sorrowful *she* went, death had taken away *her* son, and *the* warlike hatred of the Westerns: *the* hideous woman avenged her child, she slew with fury a warrior; then was *the* life departed from Æschere, the prudent old councillor; neither might they, *the* people of *the* Danes, when morning came, burn him *the* deathwearied with fire, nor lift upon the pile the dear man; she, the parental relative of *the* foe, bare forth the carcase under *the* mountain-stream: that was to Hrothgar fiercest of all *the* griefs which for a long time had fallen upon *the* prince of *the* people; then the king sad of mood entreated me, by thy life, to accomplish a *deed* of valour amid

*the* clash of waves, to venture with *my* life, to gain glory ; he promised me reward. Then I, as is widely known, found a grim savage abyss-keeper of the wave : there for a while we two had a struggle hand to hand, the deep bubbled with poison, and I shortened of her head the mother of Grendel, with a mighty blade, in the sea house ; thence did life with pain depart ; I was not yet doomed to die. But the son of Healfdene, the protector of heroes, gave me in turn a multitude of treasures.

## XXXI.

Thus the powerful king habitually lived ; by no means had I lost by the rewards, the meed of *my* might, but he the son of Healfdene, gave me, at my own disposition, treasures which I will bring to thee, O king of men, *which I will* joyfully prepare *for thee*, since all my advantages depend on thee ; I have few blood-relations save thee, O Hygelác. Then commanded *he* to bring in *the* boar, *an* ornament to the head, *the* helmet lofty in war, *the* grey mail-coat, *the* ready battle-sword ; afterwards *he* spake *these* words : To me did Hróthgár give this war-dress, the wise prince *gave* some of

it with *his* word ; *he* commanded that I should first in turn say to thee of it ; he quoth that Heorogár *the* king, the prince of the Scyldings had it *for* a long while ; none the sooner would *he* give to his son, the bold Heorowearð, dear to him though he were, *these* breast-weeds. *Do thou* enjoy all well. I heard that four horses, apple-fallow, at once alike followed the treasures ; he gave to him the enjoyment *both* of *the* horses and the treasures : so ought a kinsman to do, not to weave *the* net of snares with secret craft, for another, *not* to prepare death for a comrade. Towards Hygelác *the* bold in battle was *his* nephew very well-minded, and each unto *the* other mindful of *conferring* benefits. I heard that he gave to Hygd, the collar, the variegated wondrous treasure which Wealhtheow, a king's daughter, gave him ; with *this*, three horses slim, and bright with *their* saddles, since their breast was dignified after *the* service of rings. Thus *the* son of Ecgtheow, a man celebrated for *his* wars, grew old in good deeds, he acted according to justice, nor did he drunkenly strike *the* partakers of *the* hearth ; his mind was not cruel, but he, a beast of war, held of *all* mankind

the greatest strength, the mighty gift that God had given him. Long was it shame that the sons of the Geats did not reckon him a good warrior, nor would make him the lord of *their* troops, worthy of much on the mead-bench : often they said that he was slack, a prince of little virtue ; there came however to the glorious man a reverse of every annoyance. Then did the king famous in war, the refuge of warriors, command to fetch in the legacy of Hrethel, ornamented with gold ; there was not then among the Geats a better treasure in the nature of a sword ; that he laid on Beowulf's bosom, and gave to him seven thousand, a palace, and a royal seat ; to both of them alike among the tribe was the land natal, the territory, and the inherited right *was* stronger in the other, the kingdom far and wide, than whom a better man was there : that in turn passed away in later days, in the tumults of war, after Hygelac fell, and war swords became the bane of Heared under the wall of shields, when him the hard men, bold in battle, the warlike Scylfings sought among the victorious people, and humbled from his wars the nephew of Hereric ; afterwards the broad kingdom

came to Beowulf, into *his* hand; he held it well *for* fifty years, (*he* was a prudent king, an old guardian of the inheritance) until that one, *viz.* a dragon, began to rule in the dark nights, who on *a* heap disposed of *his* treasure, *and the* strong stone-hill: the road lay under, unknown to men: there within it, went I know not what man.....

[This part of the MS. is hopelessly obliterated. From the few words remaining, as well as from a subsequent part of the poem, it appears, however, that these lines contained some account of the manner in which the fugitive robbed the dragon of a golden vase.]

There was a multitude of such in the cavern, of ancient treasures, *even* as in days of yore I know not what man in gratitude had hid them there, *them the* mighty legacy of *a* noble race, *them the* dear treasures. All these had death taken away in earlier times, and the one besides, of the flower of the people, who there longest went about, *the* sad prince would not on this account delay, since he could only for a short period enjoy the old acquisitions: *the* hill stood all ready upon *the* plain near to the waves

of water, low by *the* promontory, fast with powerful craft; there within the keeper of rings bare the treasure of heroes, a portion of solid gold hardened in fire: *he* spake few words; Hold thou now, O earth, now *that the* heroes might not, the possession of men; lo! good men once before, earned it from thee. A warlike death hath taken away, *a* life-destroyer *hath* fiercely *taken away* every man of my people, of those who have given up this life, have seen the joy of halls. There is none who may bear *the* sword, or receive *the* solid cup, *the* valuable drinking vessel: / sick to death *are the* valiant. The hard helmet shall *moulder*, adorned with gold, surrounded with embossed ornaments (the nourishers who should tend the war-helmet sleep *in death*), so also *shall* the war-coat, which in battle over *the* crash of shields endured *the* loathly bite of steels, moulder after the warrior *that bore it*: nor may *the* ring of *the* mail coat go far and wide with the warrior, by the side of heroes; *there* is no joy of *the* harp, *no* pleasure of *the* musical wood; nor doth the good hawk swing beyond *the* hall, nor doth the swift horse beat *the* enclosure of the city, *the* fatal plague hath



sent forth a multitude of lives. Thus sad of mood of old *he* moaned, one after all *the rest*, sadly *he* wept by day and night, until *the waves* of death touched at *his heart*. *The* old twilight plague found *the* pleasant treasure stand open, *he*, *viz.* who burning seeketh the hills, *the* naked furious dragon flieth by night involved in fire: him *the* dwellers upon *the* earth.....earth, where he prudent with years guardeth *the* heathen gold, nor is it a whit the better for him: There *for* three hundred years did the mighty plague hold in *the* earth a certain treasure-house, until one man angered *him* in mood; *he* bare to his liege lord the solid cup, *he* begged his lord *for* a covenant of peace: the treasure was discovered, *the* treasure of rings *was* borne away, *his* prayer *was* granted to the wretched man, *his* lord looked upon the ancient work of men. At first when the dragon awoke *was* fury renewed; *he* smelt there about *the* stone, stout of heart *he* discovered *the* foot-step of *the* foe: *he* (*viz. the foe*) stepped forth by secret power, near to *the* dragon's head; so may *the* undoomed *man* whom the grace of the Almighty preserveth, easily escape sorrow and dangerous adventure.

*The* keeper of the treasure sought eagerly over *the* ground, *he* would find the man, him who in *his* sleep had done *him* *this* evil: hot and fierce of mood, *he* went backwards and forwards round about *his* heaps, *the* whole hill without, nor did *he* find any man in *the* wilderness: but *he* took pleasure in war, in times of warlike work: *he* returned to *his* hill, *he* sought *the* valuable vessel, he soon discovered that, *viz.* that some man had tampered with *his* gold, *his* lofty treasures. *The* keeper of *the* hoard with difficulty waited until evening came; angry was then *the* shepherd of *the* hill; *he* would then extensively repay with fire *his* dear drinking cup. Then was day departed, to *the* pleasure of *the* serpent, no longer would he abide upon *his* mound, but *he* proceeded with flame, furnished with fire: fearful to *the* people in *the* land was the beginning, *even* as it speedily was ended with sorrow, in *the* person of their prince.

## XXXIII.

Then the stranger began to spit with fire, to burn *the* bright dwellings; *the* flame of fire stood for a terror to men: not there would *the* loathly flyer through

the air leave aught alive; *the* warfare of the dragon was widely visible, *the* malice of *the* varicoloured *dragon*, near and far, how the warlike plague hated and persecuted *the* people of *the* Geáts: to *his* hoard *he* returned back, to *his* secret hall, before daytime; *he* had involved *the* inhabitants of the land with flame, with fire and brand; *he* trusted in *his* hill, in *his* war and in *his* mound; hope lied to him. Then was *the* terror announced to Beowulf, speedily in truth, that his own home, *the* best of buildings, was destroyed with waves of fire, *the* treasure throne of the Geáts; that was to the good *prince* savage in *his* bosom, *the* greatest of mental sorrows: the prince thought that he should be bitterly angry with *the* almighty, with *the* eternal lord, contrary to old right; his breast boiled within with dark thoughts, in a manner such as befitted him not. *The* fire dragon, *the* earth-keeper, had utterly destroyed with fire *the* fastness of the people, the island without: for this the war-king, the prince of the Westerns taught him punishment. Then did the refuge of earls command to make for him a variegated shield, all of iron: he knew well enough that a *shield* of wood

could not help him, lindenwood opposed to fire : he the prince of proved goodness was fated to abide the end of the empty days, of worldly life ; and with him the dragon, although *he* had long possessed the hoarded treasure. The prince of rings was then too proud to seek the wide flier with a troop, with a large company ; he feared not for himself *that* battle, nor did he make any account of the dragon's war, *his* laboriousness, and valour, because he before, daring difficulties, had succeeded in many a war, *in many a* tumult of battle, since he a warrior prosperous in victory had purified *the* hall of Hróthgár, and destroyed by grappling in battle with Grendel's relatives, the loathly of race. That was not *the* lightest of contests where they slew Hygelác, after *the* king of *the* Geats, *the* friendly lord of peoples, *the* offspring of Hrethel, perished in war-onsets, with *the* drink of swords, beaten down with a bill, in Fresland : thence Beówulf came, by *his* own strength, *he* endured *the* advantage of swimming ; *he* had upon his arm . . . xxx, of war-implements, when he descended upon the deep sea. In no respect had *his* foes any reason to boast, active in war, in

that they went against *him*, that they bore *their* shield; few came back again from *the* fierce in war, to visit *their* home. Then did *the* son of Ecgtheów, a wretched solitary, swim over *the* path of seals, back to *his* people, where Hygd had offered him rings and a throne: *he* trusted not in *his* child that he would be able to hold *his* paternal throne against foreign nations. Then Hygelác was dead, *but* none the sooner for that could the wretched *people* find at the noble's *hands*, on any account, that he would become Lord over Heardred, or that *he* would choose *for himself* the kingdom; but he supported him among *the* people with friendly councils, joyfully with honour until he became older, *he* ruled *the* Weder-Geáts: him the sons of vengeance, *the* children of Othere sought over *the* sea: they had oppressed *the* helm of *the* Scylfings, the best of sea-kings, of those who in Swio-ricc distributed treasure, *the* famous prince: that became a sign for him! He there *the* son of Hygelác, deprived of life, obtained by lot a deadly wound, *amid* the swingings of *the* sword, and Ongentheów's child went back again to visit *his* home since Heardred was slain: *he* let Beó-

wulf hold the throne, *and* rule over *the* Geáts : that was *a* good king !

## XXXIV.

He remembered *the* reward of *the* ruin of *the* people ; in later days *he* became *the* friend of Eádgils in his distresses : the son of Ohthere went over the wide side with people, with war and weapons, he punished him afterwards with *the* cold, sorrowful journey, *he* deprived *the* king of life. Thus had he, the son of Ecgtheów overlived every malice, every fierce contest, every deed of valour, until that one day when he must venture against the Worm. One of thirteen *the* Lord of the Geáts departed, furious with anger, to behold the dragon : he had there learnt by enquiry whence the feud arose, *the* fatal malice of warriors : the famous treasure cup, had come to his bosom through *the* hand of the traitor, who was the thirteenth man in the troop, he who had laid *the* beginning of the contest : bound, *and* sad of mind, he must in shame from thence guide *them* over *the* plain : he went against *his* will, until he was ware of a cavern, *a* mound under *the* earth, nigh to *the* seawave, to *the* clashing of waters, which *cave* was

full within of embossed ornaments and wires; a savage guardian, ready *and* fierce in war, old under *the* earth, held *the* treasures of gold: that was no easy purchase for any man to obtain. Then the king hard in war sat upon *the* promontory, whilst *he the* prince of *the* Geáts bade farewell to *his* household comrades; sad was his mind, wavering, and ready for death, Fate *was* immeasurably nigh, which was to greet the old warrior, to seek *the* treasure of *the* soul, to divide insunder life and body; not the longer was *the* life of *the* noble surrounded with flesh. Beówulf *the* son of Ecgtheów spake: I in *my* youth have lived through many war onsets, *many* hours of battle: I remember all that; I was seven years old, when *the* prince of treasures, *the* friendly Lord of peoples took me from my father; Hrethrel *the* king held and supported me, *he* gave me treasure and *the* feast, *he* remembered *our* relationship; I was to him in life no whit more hateful, (*a* warrior in *his* dwellings) than any one of his children, Herebeald and Hæthcyn, or my Hygelác. For the eldest was *the* bed of death spread, as it should not have been, by the deeds of *his* kinsman, since Hæthcyn

oppressed him, his friendly Lord, with an arrow from *the* bow of horn; he mist his mark, and shot his kinsman (one brother the other) with a bloody missile; that was a contest not to be atoned with money, a crime sinfully committed; Hrethel *was* weary of heart; nevertheless must the noble unrevenged part from life, so sad is it for the old man to endure that his young son should ride upon *the* gallows, then *must he* sing a lay, a sad song, while his son hangeth, a comfort for *the* raven, and he, old and decrepit, may not give him any help: continually will *he* be reminded every morning, of *the* death of *his* offspring; another careth *he* not to expect within *his* towers, an heir; since the one hath tried deeds, through the compulsion of death. Careful, sorrowing he seeth in his son's bower the wine hall deserted, *the* resort of *the* wind, noiseless; *the* knight sleepeth, *the* warrior in darkness; there is not there noise of *the* harp, joy in *the* dwellings as there was before.

## XXXV.

Then departeth *he* into songs, *he* singeth a lay of sorrow, one after one: every thing seemed to him too wide, *the* plains



and *the dwelling-place*. Thus the helm of the Westerns bore bubbling sorrow in *his heart* for Herebeald; in no respect could he better *the feud* upon *his murderer*; none the sooner could he *bring himself to* hate the warrior with hostile deeds, though *it* was not pleasing to him: he then with the sorrow, since *this grief* had fallen upon him, gave up the joy of men, *he* chose God's light, *he* left unto *his offspring*, as *a rich man* doth, *his land and metropolis*, when *he* departed from life. Then was quarrel and contention *between Swedes and Geáts*, over *the wide water*, dissension common, *the hostile malice of warriors*, after Hrethel died, until to him *the sons of Ongentheów* were . . . . brave, fierce in war they would not hold peace over *the deeps*, but often around Hreosnabeorh *they* completed *the terrible ambush*: that may my friend relate, *the feud and the offence*, as it was famous *among men*; although the other bought with *his life*, with a hard bargain, yet for Hæthcyn *the Lord of the Geáts* was war active. There in the morning did I hear, that one relative established slaughter for *the other*, with *the edges of the bill*, when Ongentheów visiteth Eofer; *his*

war-helmet gave way, the old Scyfling fell pale; *he* remembered *his* hand, *and the feud well* enough, *he* held not back *the fatal whirl of the sword*. I repaid with *my* light sword in *the* war, as *it* was granted unto me, the treasures which he presented me: he (i. e. Hrethel) gave me land, *a* territory, *the* joy of *a* paternal possession; he had no need to seek, to buy with treasure, worse warriors among the Gifthas, or Gardenes, or in Swiórdice. Thus I in battle, ever before him, alone in war, would do battle, and so during *my whole* life *I* shall, as long as this sword endureth, which late and early hath oft served me; since I for *my* valour became *the* slaughterer with my hands of *the* day-raven, Hugh *the* warrior: not at all might he bring the treasure, *the* ornament of the breast to *the* king of *the* Frisians, but *the* keeper of *the* standard cringed in *the* fight; nor was *my* sword *his* bane, but *I* in war clutched *the* waves of *his* heart, *I* brake *the* bone-house: now shall *the* edge of *the* bill, *the* hand and hard sword war for treasure. Beówulf addressed *them*, *he* spake for *the* last time with threatening words: I have dared many battles in *my* youth, *and* yet will I, *the* old guardian

of *my* people, seek a feud, accomplish glory, if the sinful mischief will seek me out of *his* cavern. Then greeted *he* every one of *the* men, *the* bold helm-bearer greeted *his* dear comrades *for the* last time : I would not bear sword, or weapon against *the* worm, if I knew how I else might proudly grapple with the wretch, as I of old with Grendel did, but I ween this war-fire *is* hot, fierce and poisonous; therefore have I on me shield and byrnie : I will not fly a single foot step *from the* guardian of *the* hill, but to us at the wall shall be, as Fate, the Lord of every man, provideth for us : I am proud in mind that I may attend to glory, against this war-fly. Abide ye on *the* hill, covered with byrnies, warriors in trappings, which of us two may in safety recover from *his* wound, after the rush of war : that is no expedition for you, nor for any common man, (save mine alone) that he against *the* wretch should divide labour, *should* accomplish the valour of a warrior. I shall with courage obtain *the* gold, or war, the bale of life shall fiercely take your Lord. Then did *the* famous warrior arise beside *his* shield, hard under helmet *he* bare the sword-shirt under *the* cliffs of stone ; *he* trusted

in *the* strength of one man ; nor is such an expedition for a coward. He saw there by the wall (he who in many a war had been successful, good in *his* munificence, a tumult of battle when troops clashed, he stood upon an arch of stone) a stream break from thence out of the mountain ; *the* wave of *the* fountain was hot with warlike fires ; *he* could not, succeed in descending nigh unto *the* treasure for any while without burning, on account of *the* dragon's fire. Then did *the* chieftain of the Weder-Geáts, since he was angry, let words proceed from *his* breast, *the* strong of heart stormed : *the* voice came in warlike-loud to sound beneath *the* hoary stone ; hate was excited ; *the* treasure-keeper recognized *the* voice of man : there was no longer time of peace for the warrior ; first came forth *the* breath of *the* wretch, hot war-blood out of the stone ; *the* earth thundered ; *the* warrior, the Lord of the Geáts, stepped away under *his* defence, *under the* margin of the shield, against *the* savage stranger. Then was *the* heart of *the* ring-bowed *serpent* made ready to seek battle ; *the* good warking had before swung *his* sword, *the* old inheritance, violent of edge. To each of

them savage-thoughted was terror from the other. The prince of friends steadfast of mood stood beside his lofty shield. Then the worm bent rapidly together, he awaited in ambush; then proceeded he to go, baring, bent together, to distribute contest: the shield defended well life and body for the famous prince, for a shorter time than his opinion sought from it, where he, for that time, for the first part of the day, must wield glory in battle (which Fate did not allot to him!) The Lord of the Geats lifted up his hand, he struck the terribly coloured worm with the legacy of . . . . . so that the edge grew weak, brown upon the bone; it bit less strongly than its mighty king, oppressed with labours, had need. Then was the keeper of the hill, of angry mood after the warlike blow; he threw with fatal fire; widely sprung the beams of war; the prince of the Geats boasted not of glorious victory; the war bill deceived him, naked at the strife, as it an iron of old goodness ought not to have done; that was no easy expedition, so that the famous son of Ecgtheow would give up the plain, he must will to inhabit a dwelling elsewhere; thus shall every man leave these poor days! It was not long before the wretches closed again

together ; *the* keeper of *the* treasure hardened himself, *his* breast boiled with *his* breath, with a new voice : he who before ruled over *the* people suffered painfully, involved in fire ; not at all did his immediate comrades, *the* sons of nobles stand in a troop around him, in warlike magnificence, but they turned to *the* wood, to save *their* life : in one of them *his* heart boiled with sorrow : never may any thing turn aside *the* feeling of relationship, in him that thinketh well.

## XXXVI.

Wigláf was *he* named, *the* son of Weohstán, a dear shield-warrior, a chieftain of *the* Scylfings, *the* kinsman of Ælfhere : *he* saw his liege lord suffer heat under *his* helmet : *he* remembered then the favours which *he* before had conferred upon *him*, *the* wealthy dwelling-place of *the* Wægmondings, and every public right, which his father had possessed. Then could he not refrain, *he* seized *his* shield, *the* yellow lindenwood, *he* drew *his* old sword, which among men was the legacy of Eánmund Oththere's son, to whom in battle Weohstán became a slaughterer, with *the*

edges of *the* sword, (*he* punished *him* friendless), and from his kinsman *he* bare away *the* brown-coloured helmet, *the* ringed byrnie, *the* old gigantic sword which Onela had given him, *the* war weeds of his comrade, *the* ready implements of war : never spake he respecting the feud, although he had driven into exile *the* child of his brother. He (Weohstán) held the treasure, *the* bill and byrnie for many a year, until his son might accomplish valour, as his father *had* before him ; then did he give to him among *the* Geáts, of every *kind* of war weeds without number, when he departed from life, old upon the way of death : that was the first time for *the* young warrior that he should accomplish *the* rush of war with his free Lord : his courage failed him not, nor did his kinsman's legacy grow weak in the war, as the worm discovered when once they came together. Wigláf spake ; many right words *he* said unto *his* comrades, sorrowful was his mood : I remember all that, where we served *the* mead, when we promised in *the* beer-hall to our Lord who gave us rings, that we would repay *him* for *the* implements of war, if a necessity of this kind should befall him,

*for the helmets and hard swords: when he of his own accord selected us from his troop for this expedition, he reminded us of our fame, and gave to me these treasures; he said that he considered us good warriors, bold helm-bearers, although our Lord, the shepherd of the people thought to accomplish this deed of valour, alone without us, because he most of men hath accomplished glories, fool-hardy deeds. Now is the day come that our liege Lord requireth strength, and good warriors: Come! let us go to him, let us help our chieftain, although the grim terror of fire be hot; God knoweth in me, that it is far more lief to me that the flame should clasp my body together with him that gave me gold; it seemeth not fitting to me that we should bear back our shields to our land, unless we first may fell the foe, and defend the life of the prince of the Westerns. I know well enough that it was not the old custom, that he alone, without the power of the Geáts, shall suffer distress, shall sink in battle. To us both shall sword and helmet, byrnie and heavy dress, be in common. He went then through the fatal smoke, he bare his war-helmet to the assistance of his*



Lord ; *he* said a few words : Dear Be-  
owulf, accomplish well all that thou in  
early youth hast already said, that thou  
wouldst not suffer right to fall to the  
ground, while thou livedst ; now shalt  
*thou*, famous of deeds, true-minded no-  
ble, defend *thy* life with all *thy* might ;  
I will assist thee. After these words the  
worm came furious, *the* foul insidious  
stranger, variegated with waves of fire,  
a second time to visit *his* foes, *the* hated  
men ; with fire-waves *he* burnt up *the*  
shield by *the* margin ; *the* byrnie could  
not give *any* assistance to *the* young  
warrior, but the young man boldly went  
under his kinsman's shield, since his own  
was burnt to pieces by *the* fires. In  
turn *the* war-king remembered *his* fame,  
*his* mighty strength, *he* struck with *his*  
war-bill, so that it driven with force stood  
upon *the* head of *the* worm ; Nagling  
burst *insunder*, it failed in *the* battle  
Beowulf's sword old and grey-spotted ;  
that was not granted to him, viz. that  
edges of iron might help him in *the* war ;  
the hand was too strong, which as I have  
heard overpowered every sword, *every*  
blow, when he to fight bore weapons  
hardened in wounds ; it was none the  
better for him. Then was *the* mighty

plague, *the fierce fire drake* a third time, mindful of *the feud* : *he* rushed upon *the famous prince* ; there *he* largely repaid him ; hot and warlike fierce, *he* clutched *the whole neck* with bitter banes ; he was bloodied with life-gore, *the blood* boiled in waves.

## XXXVII.

Then heard I that the earl displayed fitting valour, strength and courage, at the need of *his great king* as it was natural for him *to do*, nor cared he for the mail-hood, but the hand of *the bold man* burned as he helped his kinsman, when he struck the hostile-stranger downwards ; *the warrior in his trappings struck* so that the sword plunged, variegated and solid ; so that afterwards the fire began to abate : in turn the king himself wielded his wits ; *he* brandished *his fatal sword*, bitter and sharp in war, which *he* wore upon *his byrnie* : *the helm of the Westerns* carved *the worm* in the midst, (they felled the foe), *he* punished *his deadly courage*, and they two, the related thanes had destroyed him ; (so should a warrior be, a thane in need ; ) so that for the prince was a time of victory in *his expedition*, *his*

worldly work, *won* by his own deeds. Then began the wound which the earth-drake had before wrought *for* him, to burn and swell; he soon discovered that, *viz.* that fatal mischief, poison boiled in his breast within: then went the noble where he by the wall, wise of mind sat upon a stone; *he* looked upon *the* work of giants, how *the* eternal cavern held within stone arches fast *upon* pillars. Then did *the* thane immeasurably good, with *his* hand wash with water, his dear Lord, *the* famous prince stained with war-gore, satiated with battle, and sought his health. Beowulf spake; *he* said of *his* wound, *his* wound fatally destructive; he knew already that he had endured *the* space of *his* days, *the* joy of earth; then was all *the* measure of his days departed, *and* death immeasurably nigh. Now would I give unto my son *these* war weeds, if any heir after me, were granted to me, belonging to *my* body. I have held this people fifty years; there was not any king of my neighbours, who dared to greet me with warriors, to oppress me with terror. I, in my land awaited seasonable occurrences, I held mine *own* well, I sought not treacherous malice, nor swore unjustly many oaths;

on account of all this, I sick with mortal wounds, may have joy, since the ruler of men will not need to reproach me with *the* slaughter of kinsmen, when my life departeth from the body. Now do thou go immediately to behold *the* hoard under *the* hoary stone, *my* dear Wigláf, now the worm lyeth, *he* sleepeth sorely wounded, ravished of *his* treasure; be now in haste, that I may understand *the* ancient wealth, *the* possession of gold, *that* I may readily look upon *the* ornaments, *the* variegated gems, *so* that I, after *beholding* *the* wealth of treasure, may the softer relinquish my life, and *the* people whom I long have held.

## XXXVIII.

Then heard I that the son of Wihstán, after *these* words quickly obeyed *his* wounded Lord, sick with *the* sword, *and* *that* *he* bore his ring-net, *his* twisted war-shirt under the roof of the hill. Glorious with victory, where he went beside *the* rock, *the* bold kindred thane beheld a multitude of treasured gems, gold glitter heavy upon *the* ground, *a* wonder upon *the* wall, and the den of the worm, *the* old twilight fly; *he* saw dishes stand, *the* vessels of men of old, deprived of

them that should keep them, void of ornament : there was many a helmet old and rusted, a multitude of bracelets cunningly bound together ; (treasure, gold upon the ground may easily condemn any one of the race of men, let him that will, hide it) : also he saw lower *over them*, an ensign all of gold, lofty above *the hoard*, *the* mightiest of wonders made with hands, locked with *the* powers of songs, from which there stood beams of *light*, so that he could understand *the* plain of *the* abyss, and look throughout *the place* of exile ; there was not any appearance there of *the* worm, but him *the* edge had taken away. Then heard I that a single man, in *the* mound, plundered *the* hoard, *the* old work of giants, laded at his own will upon his bosom cups and dishes ; *he* took *the* ensign also, brightest of beacons, a bill shod with brass, *the* edge was iron, *belonging* to the old Lord, for whom it for a long while was the protector of *the* treasures ; *he* bore *the* terror of fire, hot before *the* hoard boiling fatally at midnight, until he died the death. *The* messenger was in haste, anxious for *his* return, furnished with treasure : curiosity overcame him, *as to* whether *he* should find the bold of

heart alive on *the* plain, *the* prince of the Westerns sick to death, where he before had left him : he then *going* with the treasures found *the* famous prince, his lord, stained with gore, at *the* end of *his* life ; he began again to sprinkle him with water, until *the* point of words brake through *the* treasure of the breast. Beówulf spake, old of limb, *he* looked upon *the* gold ; I give thanks in words to the Lord of all, the King of glory, the eternal Lord, for the treasures which I here stare upon ; in that I might before *my* dying day obtain such for my peoples ; now I have purchased prudently with my death, a hoard of treasures ; *it* will be yet of advantage *at the* need of *the* people : longer may I not here be : command *the* famous in war to work a mound, bright after *the* funeral fire, upon *the* nose of *the* promontory, which shall rise high aloft on Hronesnæs for a memorial to my people, that *the* sea sailors may afterwards call *it* Beówulf's mound, when the Brentings drive afar over *the* darkness of *the* floods. *The* prince bold of mind did from his neck *the* golden ring, (*he* gave *it* to *his* thane, to *the* young warrior,) *his* helmet coloured like gold, a ring and byrnie ; *he* bade him

brook *them* well ; Thou art the last remnant of our kin, of *the* Wægmondings : Fate hath swept away to death all my sons, warriors in *their* valour ; I must follow them. That was *the* last word of the old *prince*, in *the* thought of *his* breast, before he chose *the* funeral fire, *the* hot war-waves : from his bosom departed *the* soul to seek the glory of *the* just.

## XXXIX.

Then had it sadly befallen *the* young man, that he saw upon *the* earth the dearest *man*, at the end of life lie powerless ; *his* slaughterer *the* frightful earth drake lay also robbed of life, compelled by evil ; longer might not *the* twisted worm wield *the* hoard of rings, but him edges of iron took away, hard war-sherds, *the* legacies of hammers, so that *the* wide-flier, stilled with wounds, fell upon *the* earth, nigh unto *the* treasure-house ; not through *the* air at midnight did *he* go exulting, proud in *the* possession of treasures, *did* *he* exhibit his appearance, but he fell upon *the* earth, through *the* handywork of the war-prince : few of men, of strong *men*, as I have heard, have prospered (daring

though they were in every deed) by rushing against the breath of poison-plagues, or troubling with *their* hands *the* hall of rings, if they found *the* keeper abiding awake upon the hill : to Beówulf was *the* portion of lordly treasures repaid with death : either *of the combatants* had reached *the* end of *this* poor life ! It was not long before that, *viz.* that the cowards left *the* wood, *a* race of faithless men, ten all together, those who before dared not to play with javelins, at *the* great need of their liege Lord ; but they ashamed *now* bore *their* shields, their war-weeds, where the old *prince* lay, to look upon Wigláf : he *the* active champion, sat wearied nigh unto *the* shoulders of *his* Lord ; he washed him with water ; he succeeded no whit, he could not, much as he desired it, detain *the* life in *his* prince upon earth, nor would *the* doom of God the ruler in any respect turn back, *but* rule in fact over every man, as it still doth. Then from the young *warrior* was a grim answer easy to be got by him who before had lost courage. Wigláf, Wihstán's son spake ; *the* warrior sad of mind looked angrily : Lo ! he that will speak *the* truth may say that, *viz.* that the Lord



who gave you the treasures, *the* warlike trappings wherein ye stand, (when he at *the* ale-bench often gave to *the* sitters in *the* hall, helm and byrnie, a prince to his thanes, such as he far or near might find the boldest) that he threw away war-weeds enough, *and means of* defence, when war came upon him : by no means needed *the* king to boast of his comrades ; nevertheless God, ruler of victories, granted him that he avenged himself alone with *his* edge, when he had need of valour : I could give him in *the* war but little protection for *his* life, and yet began above my measure, to help my kinsman ; ever was I the weaker ; then I struck with *my* sword *the* homicide, *he* boiled the fiercer with fires, intentionally ; too few defenders thronged around *their* prince, when the opportunity came upon him ! Now shall *the* service of treasure, and *the* gift of swords, all joy of a paternal inheritance *all* support fail your kin ; every one of your family must go about deprived of his rights of citizenship, when far and wide *the* nobles shall hear of your flight, *your* dishonourable deed : Death is better for every warrior than a life of shame !

## XL.

*He* commanded then that work of war to be announced to the band, up over *the* sea-cliff, where the troop of warriors, bearing shields, sat sad of mind the whole day long, in expectation both of *the* end of *the* day and of *the* return of *the* dear man: little did he conceal of *the* news, *he* who rode to *the* promontory; but he truly spake over all; Now is *the* joy-giver of *the* people of *the* Westerns, *the* Lord of *the* Geáts, fast on *the* death-bed, *he* dwelleth in fatal rest: by him lieth *his* deadly foe, sick with seax-wounds; with *his* sword, he could not by any means work a wound upon *the* wretch. Wigláf, Wihstán's son sitteth over Beówulf, *one* warrior over *the* other deprived of life holdeth sorrowfully ward of good and evil: now may the people expect a time of war, as soon as *the* fall of *the* king becomes published among *the* Franks and Frisians: the feud was established, fierce against *the* Hugas, after Hygelác came sailing with a fleet to Friesland, where *his* foes humbled him from *his* war; boldly *they* went with a superior force, so that the warrior must bow, *he* fell in battle, nor did *the*

chieftain give treasure to his valiant *comrades*: ever since was peace with the sea-wicings denied us: nor do I expect peace or fidelity from Sweeden, but *it* was widely known that Ongentheow deprived of life Hæthcyn *the* Hrethling, beside Hrefna-wood when for *their* pride *the* war-Scylfings first sought the people of the Geats. Soon did the prudent father of Ohthere, old and terrible, give him a blow with *the* hand, *he* deprived *the* sea-king of *the* troop of maidens, *the* old man took the old virgin, hung round with gold, *the* mother of Onela and Ohthere, and then pursued *the* homicides until they escaped with difficulty into Hrefnes-holt, deprived of *their* Lord: then with a mighty force did *he* beset those that the sword had left, weary with *their* wounds: shame did he often threaten to the wretched race, the whole night long; he said that he in the morning would take *them* with *the* edges of *the* sword, some *he would* hang on gallowses for *his* sport: Comfort came again to *the* sad of mood, with early day, since they perceived the horn and trumpets of Hygelác, when the good *prince* came upon *their* track with *the* power of *his* people.

## XLI.

The bloody swath of Sweedes and Geáts, *the fatal-rush of men*, was easily visible, how the people with him had excited *the feud*: then went the good *chieftain* with his comrades, old *and* very sad to seek *a fastness*, Ongentheów *the earl* turned back to *the shore*; he had heard of Hygelác's war, the battle-craft of *the proud one*; he trusted not in *his* opponent that he should be able to deny *the sea-men, the sailors over the deeps*, to defend *against them his* hoard, *his son and bride*; he departed thence again, old under *a mound of earth*: then was treasure offered by *the people* of the Swedes, *an ensign* to Hygelác; they passed forth over the peaceful plain; afterwards the Hrethlings rushed to the troop: Then was his demand avenged for Ongentheów the mingled haired, with the edges of swords, *so that the powerful king must grant Jofers will only*. Him in rage Wulf Wonred's son reached with *his* weapon, *so that for the blow, blood sprang forth from the veins beneath the hair*: nevertheless he the old Scylfing was not terrified, but quickly repaid the tumult of war with *a worse*

exchange; after *the* powerful king had turned thither, the swift son of Wonred could not give back to the old man, *the* blow of *the* hand, but he (Ongentheow) first cut through *the* helmet on his head, so that he stained with blood must bend, *he* fell upon the earth; he was not yet fated to die, but he rescued himself although *the* wound had touched him. Then did Hygelac's brave thane with *the* broad knife, where his brother lay let *the* old gigantic sword break *the* gigantic helm over *the* wall of shields; then sank *the* king, *the* shepherd of his people, his life was stricken. There were many who rescued his kinsman, *they* speedily lifted *him* up, since room was made for them that they should command *the* battle field, whilst *one* warrior despoiled *the* other. They took from Ongentheow *his* iron byrnie, *his* hard hilted sword, and his helmet together; Higelac bare *the* ornament of hair, he took the treasures, and fairly promised them (i. e. Wulf and Eofer) rewards among *the* people, and so he performed it; he, *the* Lord of *the* Geats, *the* son of Hrethel when he arrived at home with Wulf and Eofer repaid the rush of war: above *the* treasure he gave to each of

them a hundred thousand of land and locked rings; nor needed *any* man upon *the* earth upbraid them *with* those rewards, since they won *their* glory with blows; and then to Eofer did *he* give *his* own daughter, a dignity to *his* home, for a pledge of *his* favour. That is the feud, and the hostility, the fatal malice of men, on which account I expect that *the* people of Sweeden will seek us after they shall learn that our Lord is dead, who before held treasure and realm against *our* foes, after *the* fall of heroes *ruled the* valiant Scyldings, and accomplished *the* good of *his* people, or *even* further yet practised valour. Now is it the quicker the better that we there look upon *our* powerful king, and bring upon *the* pile him that gave us rings: nor shall any thing of any individual melt with the bold *prince*, but there is a hoard of treasures, gold unnumbered, savagely purchased; and now at last with his own life *he* hath bought *the* rings which *the* fire shall devour, *the* flame cover, and no earl at all shall wear *the* treasure for a memorial, nor fair maiden have *the* dignity of rings upon her neck; but sad of mood, despoiled of gold, shall *they* often, not once alone, tread foreign lands,



him stood cups and vessels, dishes lay by him, and valuable swords, rusty and eaten away, even as they for a thousand years had remained there in the embrace of earth, since that inheritance, mightily strong, the gold of men of old, was surrounded with enchantment, that any man might not touch the hall of rings, had not God himself, true king of victories, given it to whom he would (he is the favourer of men) to open the hoard, even to such a man as seemed fitting unto him.

## XLII.

Then was seen that the expedition had not profited him who unrightly had hidden within, mischief beneath the mound: the guardian had before slain some one of a few; then was the feud angrily avenged; in some respects a marvel; the famous earl was brought to the end of his life, since man may not long amid his sons inhabit the mead-seat; so was it with Beowulf when he sought the keeper of hill, the crafty malice; he himself knew not through what his divorce from life should be\* . . . . .

\* The lines which immediately follow have defied all my attempts at correction, or translation.



Wigláf *the* son of Wihstán spake : oft shall many an earl, on account of one *man*, suffer mischiefs ! so hath it been with us : we could not teach *our* dear prince *the* shepherd of *the* realm, any advice, that he should not greet *the* keeper of gold, *that he should* let him lie where he long was, *let him* inhabit *his* dwellings till *the* end of the world, and hold *the* lofty creation : *the* hoard, fiercely purchased, is beheld : that *which* is granted was too strong, which excited him thither : I was therein, and looked over all, *viz.* *the* treasures of the house, since room was made for me ; by no means pleasantly *was* the journey in under *the* mound of earth, allowed *me*. I speedily seized with my hands, a great and mighty burthen of hoards and treasures ; I bore *them* out hither to my king ; he was yet quick, wise and in his wits : old of life he spake a whole multitude of *words*, and commanded to greet you ; he bade that ye wrought, according to *the* deeds of *my* friend, the lofty barrow on the place of the funeral fire, large and famous, *even* as he was the most worthy warrior of men widely throughout the earth, whilst he might enjoy *the* wealth of cities. Come now let us hasten



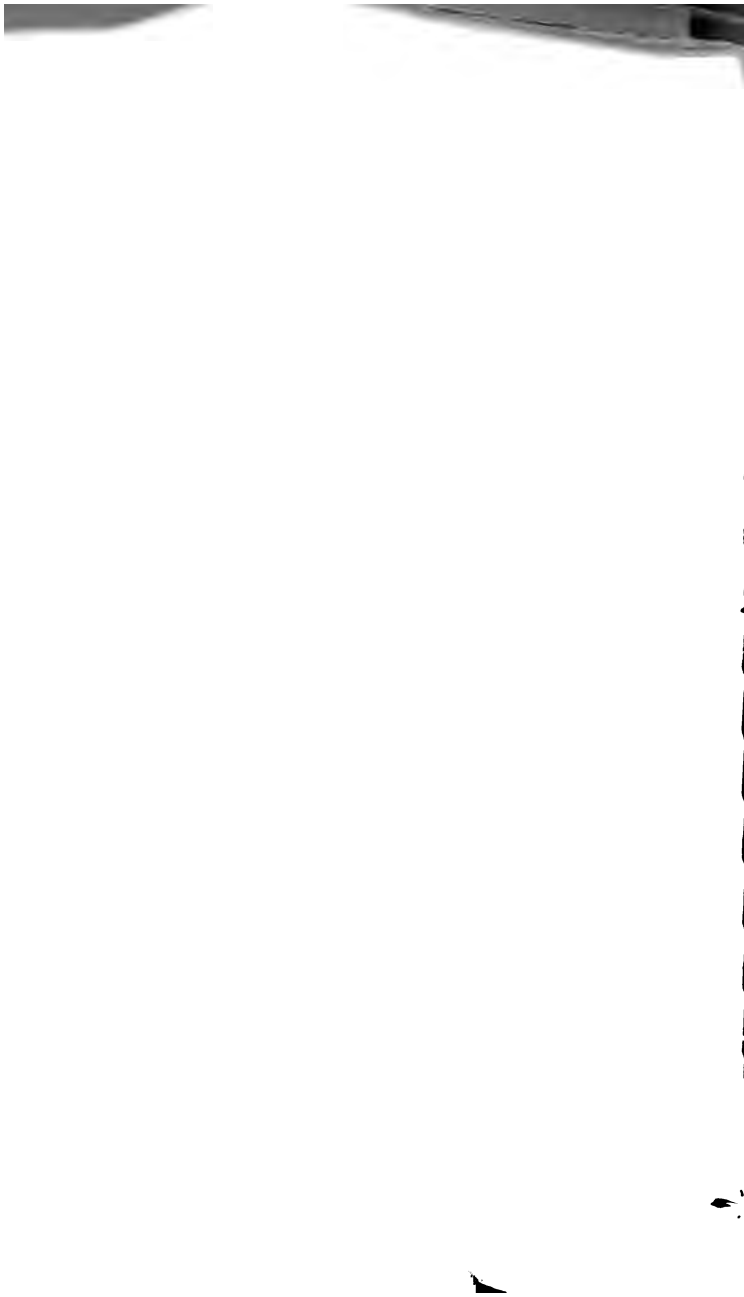
a second time, to see and seek the solid treasures, wonders under the mound ; I explain to you that we will not *be able* to look enough upon *the* rings and broad gold : let the bier be ready, immediately prepared, against our coming out, and then *let us* bear our Lord, *the* dear man, to *the place* where he shall long endure in the peace of the Ruler (God). Then did *the* son of Wihstán, *the* man a beast of war, command to order many men, possessors of houses, possessors of people, that they should convey from afar wood for the pile, to meet the good *chief* : now shall the glede devour, *the* wan fire grow strong *over* the prince of warriors, him who oft awaited *the* iron-shower, when *the* storm of darts compelled with strength went over the wall of shields, held the use of shafts, swift with *its* furniture of feathers, *and* went full of arrows ! At least the prudent son of Wihstán chose among *the* troop *the* king's thanes, . . . the best : accompanied by eight he went under *the* treacherous roof : some warrior bare in *his* hand a lighted fire, who went in order ; he that might distribute by lot the treasure, was not there, since the men saw a portion remaining without a keeper in *the* hall,

lying neglected: little cared any one, speedily to bear out *the* dear treasures: *the* dragon also, *the* worm, they flung from *the* wall-cliff; *they* let *the* wave receive, *the* flood embrace the shepherd of treasures: then was twisted gold laden on *the* waggon, a countless multitude of every sort, and *the* noble, *the* hoary warrior was borne to Hronesnæs.

## XLIII.

// For him then did *the* people of *the* Geáts prepare upon the earth a funeral pile, strong, hung round with helmets, with war-boards and bright byrnies, as he had requested: weeping *the* heroes then laid down in the midst *their* dear Lord; then began *the* warriors to awake upon *the* hill *the* mightiest of bale fires; *the* wood-smoke rose aloft, dark from the foe of Wood; noisily it went, mingled with weeping: the mixture of the wind lay on till it had broken *the* bone-house, hot in *his* breast: sad in mind, sorry of mood *they* moaned the death of their lord:—The people of the Westerns wrought then a mound over the sea, it was high and broad, easy to behold by *the* sailors over *the* waves, and during ten days *they* built up *the* beacon

of *the* war-renowned, *the* mightiest of fires; *they* surrounded *it* with a wall, in *the* most honourable manner that wise men could devise it: they put into the mound rings and bright gems, all such ornaments as the fierce-minded men had before taken from the hoard; *they* suffered *the* earth to hold *the* treasure of warriors, gold on the sand, there it yet remaineth as useless to men as it was of old. Then round the mound rode a troop of beasts of war, of nobles, twelve in all: *they* would speak about the *king*, *they* would call *him* to mind, *they* would relate *the* song of words, *they* would themselves speak: *they* praised *his* valour, and *his* deeds of bravery they judged with praise, *even* as it is fitting *that* a man should extol his friendly Lord, *should* love *him* in *his* soul, when he must depart from *the* body to become valueless. Thus *the* people of *the* Geáts, *his* domestic comrades, mourned *their* dear Lord; *they* said that he was of the kings of the world, *the* mildest and gentlest of men, *the* most gracious to *his* people and the most jealous of glory.



## GLOSSARY.

- A'. *semper. unquam, ποτέ. εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα.* l. 1854.  
So áwa, in *eternum.* l. 1903. This is the Gothic áiw (which however is never found alone, but in general is coupled with ni—or prefixed to a pronoun or pronominal particle.) Ohd. éo. io. Mhd. ie. Nhd. je. O. Sax. io. O. Nor. æ. Its use in composition is to give a *general sense* to a word; thus Got. áiw-manna. (Marc. 11, 14) *quivis homo.* Ohd. éo-man. Nhd. jemand. This has no corresponding A. S. word; but in others, the same force of á is found. Thus á-wiht, *aliquid* (áht. Past. Greg. Bibl. Publ. I i. 2. 4. fol. 36.) Ohd. éo-wiht. io-wiht. N. E. aught—A. S. á-hwænne, *aliquando*; Ohd. éo-uanne. A. S. á-hwar, *alicubi.* á-hwile, *aliquis.* So also, even when preceded by a negative, thus; náwiht, *nihil,* Ohd. niouuiht. N. E. nought. A. S. ná-hwæðer, *náwðer, neuter.* N. E. neither. So ná-hwar, *nusquam, ná-hwonan, nunquam.*  
ac. *sed.* l. 218. 269. 675.  
ád (m) *rogus.* l. 2222. 6270. Cædm. p. 173. 175. 176. 177.

## GLOSSARY.

- ádl** (f) *morbis*. l. 3469. 3692.  
**ædre**. *statim. illico*. l. 153. 706. 6206. Cædm. p. 54. 61. 131. This is the O. Sax. Adro. Hélj. p. 105.  
**ædre** (f) *vena*. l. 1478, (where it is incorrectly written *edre*) &c. 5928. This word, though in Beowulf confined to the single sense above given, also denotes *cataracta*; and *fons aquæ*: thus Cædm. 83, where the word is used in describing the deluge. So in Sal. and Sat. (C.C.C. No. . fol. .) there is the compound wæter-æddre. so. Mone. p. 342. forswelgendum æddrum, *cataractis vorantibus*.  
**æfen** (? m) *vespera*. l. 2470. Cædm. p. 184.  
**æfnian**. *perficere*. l. 2508. But in l. 2928 we find *æfnan* used with the same meaning. *ge-æfnian*, *id.* l. 1071. 2207. 6206. Cædm. p. 227 has *æfnian* which is the better spelling.  
**æfre**. *semper*. l. 140. 558.  
**æfter**. (1.) *iterum. post*. l. 24. 169. 233. (2.) *secundum. æfter rihte, secundum jus*. (3.) *inter. bed æfter búrum*. Beow. l. 278.  
**æht**. (f) *patrimonium. possessio*. l. 3357. gold-æht. *auri-poss.* l. 5492. máðm-æht. *thesauri poss.* l. 3225. 5662. *flódes æht, wæteres æht* are periphrases for the sea. *vid.* l. 83. 1027. *ge-æhtan. appretiare. laudibus efferre*. l. 3766. *ge-æhtle* ? (f) *possessio. divitiæ*. l. 735.  
**æled** (m) *ignis*. l. 6023. Cædm. p. 175. 231.  
**æsnig**. *vid. án*.  
**æninga**. *vid. án*.  
**æror**. *ante*. l. 29. *antequam*. l. 502. 526. *æror, prius*.

## GLOSSARY.

- l. 1612. 5305. *érest. primo*. l. 12. 1225. 3393. 3891. 5848. *ér, antiquus*. l. 1808. 4469. 6065.
- erande* (n) *nuntium. negotium*. l. 538. 688. *Cædm.* 161. 174. 210. In later times the final *e* was sometimes omitted, but should not have been so. The Ohd. is *erunti*.
- ærn* (n) *aula. domus*. This word does not occur un-compounded in *Beowulf*, or to the best of my memory in any A. S. poem: but in the *Laws of Ina*, § 57, it is used as a word synonymous with *hús*, which is the reading of the *Cod. Roffensis*. As the last part of a compound *ærn* is extremely common in A. S. poetry; *eorð-ærn, spelunca*. *Cod. Exon.* 119. b. *fold-ærn. id.* *Cod. Ex.* 18. b. *heal-ærn. aula* *Beow.* l. 155. *hord-ærn gazophylacium*, l. 4553. 5658. *medo-ærn aula medi.* l. 137. *wín-ærn, aula vini.* l. 1301. *þryð-ærn. aula turmarum.* l. 1307.
- æsc* (f) *fraxinus*. l. 3541. It is in this passage *lancea fraxinea*. So also in such words as *æsc-róf, qui lanceá famosus est*; *æsc-wíga* (m) *qui lanceá pugnat*. But another common meaning is, *navis e fraxino compacta, liburna*. *æsc-man* in this sense is *pirata*.
- æt. apud.* l. 89.
- éttren. vid. áttor.*
- æðele. nobilis*. l. 394. 523. *æðeling* (m) *qui e stirps nobili ortus est*. l. 5. 66. 236. In later times, like *eorl* and *beorn*, whose original sense was only *vir fortis, miles*, *æðeling* also became a title of nobility, confined however



## GLOSSARY.

- to men of the blood royal; but in *Beowulf* and *Cædmon*, it amounts to very little more than *wiles*, *vir*. æðelu (*f*) or æðelo, *nobilitas*. l. 780. *Byrhta*. (*Anal. Ang. S. p. 127. l. 32.*) So *fæder-æðelu*, *nobilitas a patre legata*. *Beow.* l. 1815.
- æðm (*m*) *halitus*. l. 5183. æðmian. *anhelare. exanimare.*
- ágan. *possidere*; l. 969. á-gende, the participle is used in composition; thus *blæd-á-gende*, *famosus*. l. 2020. *bold-á: prædium possidens*. l. 6218. *Cod. Ex. 90. b. folc-á: rex, populum poss.* l. 6221. *Cod. Ex. 46. mægen-á: vim poss.* l. 5669. ágend (*m*) *dominus. ágend-freá, dominus possessor.* l. 3762. *áigores ágend, lominus victoriæ.* *Cod. Ex. 15. ágen. proprius.* l. 5349. *ge-áhnian, sibi appropriare; in potestatem reducere.*
- ásian. ascian. acsian. axian. *querere*. l. 841. 2413. *fando accipere*. l. 860. *Cod. Ex. 61. b. Jul. E. vii. 29. 39. 110. b.*
- aldor. ealdor (*m*) (1.) *vita*, l. 1014. 1070. 1316. (2.) *princeps*. l. 111. 689.
- an. *concedo*. Present irregular of *unnan*, which see: án. *unus*. l. 200. éne. *solus*. l. 91. ána. *solus*. l. 288. ánga. *unicus*. l. 747. 2525. ánum, *solum. unice.* l. 2156. ánunga *plane. prorsus*. l. 1261. éninga. *id. énig. aliquis*. l. 1001.
- ancer. oncer (*m*) *anchora*. l. 603. 3763.
- anda. onda (*m*) *zelus. animositas. odium*. l. 1410. 4622. It is the *Ohd. anto. Mhd. ande. O Nor. anti.*

## GLOSSARY.

ánunga. *vid.* án.

ar (m) *nuntius.* l. 669. 923. 5562.

ár (f) *honor. divitiar. gratia. protectio.* l. 589. 2191. 2364. 2375. 2545. 3419. 5208. *Cod. Ex.* 11.

b. *woruld-ár opes mundanæ.* l. 34. árian.

*parcers.* l. 1190. *Cod. Ex.* 13. The genitive

pl. of this word is not uncommonly formed weak, árna for ára. Thus *Beow.* l. 2375.

*Cædm.* p. 58. So *lárena, doctrinarum.* *Beow.*

l. 536 for the more usual lára.

átol. *turpis. deformis.* l. 328. In l. 4951. *eatol* must

be an error of the scribe. *áto-líc. id. quod átol.*

l. 1561.

áttor (n) *venenum.* l. 5426 *settren. venenous.* l.

3233.

áð (m) *jusjurandum.* l. 168. 939. *Ohd. eid. NE.*

*oath. áð-sweord (n) jusjurandum.* l. 4123. *Ohd.*

*eid-suart.*

### B.

Bá (f & n) *ambo.* l. 2610. *vid.* *begen.*

bad (f) *pignus. nýd-bad pignus inevitabile.* l.

1189. *fýr-bad. pignus igneum.* *Cod. Ex.* 20.

22. b.

béadan. *compellere.* l. 4031. *ge-béadan.* l. 5156.

5647. 6229.

bésl (n) *ignis funebris.* l. 2226. 4248. 5601. but

simply *incendium.* l. 4638.

béar (f) *ferculum.* l. 6205.

*ge-bæran. sese gerere. ire.* l. 2018.

*bænan. vid. bernan.*

*béatan. frenare.* l. 2797. *Cædm.* p. 173.

## GLOSSARY.

- bæð** (m) *balneum*. ganotes bæð, *fulicæ balneum*, *mare*. l. 3719. seolh-bæð *phocæ balneum*. Cod. Ex. 103. b.
- baldor**. bealdor (m) *princeps*. l. 5130. sinca baldor, *thesauri dominus*. l. 4852.
- bán** (n) *os*. l. 5152.
- bana**. bona (m) *interfactor*. *mors*. l. 1168. N. E. *bans*. So also in composition: eog-bana, *qui ense interimit*. l. 2524. feorh-bana, *qui vitam adimit*. l. 4925. hand-bana. *qui manu*, &c. l. 915. 2660. gást-bona, *spirituum interfactor*. l. 352; in this passage probably *Diabolus*. mûð-bona, *qui ore interimit*. l. 4154. So the N. E. *Ratsbane*. *Wolfsbane*.
- ge-bannan**. *proclamare*. l. 148. So ge-ban (n) *edictum*. Jul. E. vii. 25. b.
- bát** (m) *linter*. l. 420. sêe-bát. l. 1259. 1784.
- be**. *per. de*.
- beácen** (n) *signum*. *ustus*. l. 1134. 6314. síge-bécn. *verillum*. Jul. E. vii. 31. beácnian. *signum dare*. *signo vocare*. l. 279. This verb is also written býcnian. býcnan.
- beado** (f) *bellum*. *certamen*. l. 1412. Cod. Ex. 89. b. This word, which does not often occur uncompounded, forms the first portion of a multitude of words. In Ohd. and O Nor. its corresponding patu and bød are found in numerous proper names, as Ohd. Badu-henna (*Tacit. Ann. 4. 73.*) Patu-rîh, Patu-frîd. O. Nør. Bød-wilðr, &c. The noble name of Bedamar, in *pugna gloriosus*, leads us to suppose a Gothic Badu-méris. The A. S. compounds of *beado*

## GLOSSARY.

which occur in *Beowulf*, will be found in their respective places, under the second portion of the compound.

**beáh** (m) *torques. annulus.* l. 160. 1040. *beáh*, which is from *beágan flectere* means any kind of ring: it is further defined by the name of the limb round which it was to be worn; thus *earn-beáh, armillare.* l. 5523. *heals-beáh, monile.* l. 2391. 4339. (Ohd. *hals-pouc. hals-golt.* O. Nor. *hals-biörg.*) *heáfod-beáh, corona.* Boet. p. 111.

**bealo** (m) *noxia. malum. N. E. bals.* l. 559. This extremely common word forms the basis of many compounds: thus *aldor-bealo, noxia quæ vitam afficit.* l. 3350. *cwealm-b. noxia-mortalis.* l. 3876. *feorh-b. id quod aldor-b.* l. 310. 4149. *leód-b. noxia publica.* l. 3442. *morð-b. homicidium.* l. 271. *morðor-b.* l. 2151. *niht-b. noxia nocturna.* l. 385. *sweord-b. mors ense data.* l. 2287. *wíg-b. mors bello accepta.* l. 4087.

**beám** (m) *arbor. trabs. Goth. bagms. Ohd. poum.* This does not occur uncompounded in *Beowulf*: but at l. 2828. we have *firgen-beám, arbor montana. gleó-beám, a musical instrument.* l. 4520. Cod. Ex. 17. b. so in *Beow.* l. 4211. we have *gomen-wudu, lignum joci. cithara.*

*bearhtm. vid beorht.*

**bearn** (m) *sinus.* l. 70. 80. &c.

**bearn** (n) *infans. filius.* l. 117. 932. &c. *dryht-b. infans nobilis.* l. 4065. *fira-bearn filii hominum.* *Cædm.* p. 26. *frum-bearn, primogenitus.* Cod.

## GLOSSARY.

- Ex. 15. leóða-bearn, *fili hominum*. Cod. Ex. 28. b. niðða-b. *id.* Beow. l. 2004. afge-b. *filius victoriæ*. Cod. Ex. 15. steóp-bearn. *privignus*. Jul. E. vii. 52. yldo-bearn, *genus humanum*. l. 139. 298. 1203. Cædm. p. 30. So O. Sax. eldi-barn. Hólj. p. 12. 94. O. Nor. alda synir. Edd. Sæm. i, 10.
- bearo (m) *lucus*, does not occur in Beowulf save in the single compound hrinde-bearwas, probably *lucus corticati*. l. 2726.
- beátan. *verberare*. l. 4524.
- bed. (n) *lectus*. l. 278, &c. deáð-bed. *lectus mortis*. l. 5798. hlin-bed. l. 6063. κλινίδιον. The MS. has hlim-bed, but I fully concur in Grimm's suggested alteration. vid. *Deut. Gram.* 2, 484. leger-bed. *sick-bed*. l. 2008. Cod. Ex. 47. b. wæl-bed, *lectus stragis*. l. 1921. Cædm. p. 62. From *bed*, with the collective *ge*—is formed *ge-bedda* (m) *consors tori*. l. 1323. Jul. E. vii. 11. 32. *heals-ge-bedda*. *id.* l. 126. These are of the same form as *ge-fera*, *qui una vadit, consors itineris*. *ge-þofa*, *qui una in transtro sedet*. and O. Sax. *gibenkeo, idem*.
- begen (m) *ambo*. l. 1067. The less usual gen. pl. *bega* for *begra* is found I believe throughout Beowulf. So *twegen, duo* makes *twega, twegra*. dat. pl. *bám*.
- á-belgan. *ge-belgan. irasci*. l. 1440. 3078, &c. *ge-bolge. adj. iratus*. l. 4437. This is however probably only an error for the participle *ge-bolgen*.
- ben (f) *vulnus*. l. 5445. 5803. feorh-ben, *vulnus*

## GLOSSARY.

- mortale*. l. 5476.
- bén (f) *preces*. l. 851. &c. béna (m) *supplex*. l. 702. 726.
- benc (f) *scamnum*. l. 651. 979. ealo-benc, *scamnum cerevisiæ*. l. 2051. 5729. medu-b. *scamnum medi*. l. 1545. 2097.
- bend (f) *vinculum*. l. 1947. (? m) 3217. In Cædmon. p. 24. bend is *masculine*. I see that Mr. Thorpe felt a difficulty in this word, for he has given it *feminine*, but put a note of interrogation after it, in the Glossary to his *Analecta*. The fact is that its gender was unsettled, for Ohd. Mhd. & Nhd. make the word *neuter*. Its compounds in *Beowulf* are, fyr-bend, v. *igne induratum*. l. 1437. hell-bend. *vinc. infernale*. l. 6140. hyge-bend. v. *mentis*. l. 3753. íren-bend, v. *ferreum*. l. 1542. oncer-bend. v. *anchoræ*. l. 3832. searo-bend, v. *machinatum*. l. 4168. wæl-bend. v. *stragis*. l. 3868.
- beóðan. *offerre*. l. 768. á-beóðan. *id.* l. 1300. be-beóðan. *mandare*. l. 798. 3946. ge-beóðan. *offerre*. l. 1199. 4733. *committere*. l. 6214.
- beógan. búgan. *flectere se. curvare*. l. 651. 5832. á-beógan. *discedere*. l. 1544. be-beógan. *circumire*. l. 186. 2447. Cædm. p. 14. Cod. Ex. 95. b. ge-beógan. *flectere se, curvare*. l. 1374. woh-bogen, *male curvatus*. l. 5649. Boga (m) *arcus. curvatura. flán-boga. arcus sagittis aptus*. l. 2865. horn-boga. *id. e cornu confectus*. l. 4870. Judith. (*Anal. Ang. S. p. 138.*) hring-boga, *sicut annulus curvatus; serpens*. l. 5118. stán-boga. *curvatura seopuli*. l. 5086. 5432.

*[The following text is extremely faint and largely illegible due to the high contrast of the scan. It appears to be a list of entries, possibly a table of contents or a list of references, with some legible fragments:]*

... 115 ...  
... 130 ...  
... 145 ...  
... 160 ...  
... 175 ...  
... 190 ...  
... 205 ...  
... 220 ...  
... 235 ...  
... 250 ...  
... 265 ...  
... 280 ...  
... 295 ...  
... 310 ...  
... 325 ...  
... 340 ...  
... 355 ...  
... 370 ...  
... 385 ...  
... 400 ...  
... 415 ...  
... 430 ...  
... 445 ...  
... 460 ...  
... 475 ...  
... 490 ...  
... 505 ...  
... 520 ...  
... 535 ...  
... 550 ...  
... 565 ...  
... 580 ...  
... 595 ...  
... 610 ...  
... 625 ...  
... 640 ...  
... 655 ...  
... 670 ...  
... 685 ...  
... 700 ...  
... 715 ...  
... 730 ...  
... 745 ...  
... 760 ...  
... 775 ...  
... 790 ...  
... 805 ...  
... 820 ...  
... 835 ...  
... 850 ...  
... 865 ...  
... 880 ...  
... 895 ...  
... 910 ...  
... 925 ...  
... 940 ...  
... 955 ...  
... 970 ...  
... 985 ...  
... 1000 ...

## GLOSSARY.

- siliator*. l. 2651. wæg-bora? *qui fluctus affert. monstrum marinum*. l. 2879.
- berian. *nudare*. l. 2478.
- bernan. *ardere*. l. 5134. ge-bernan. *id.* l. 5391. for-bernan. *penitus ardere*. l. 3231. 3332. un-byrnende. *expers ardoris*. l. 5092. bærnan. *urere*. l. 2225. 4620. for-bærnan. *igne consumere*. l. 4247.
- berstan. *dirumpi*. l. 1514. 1629. for-berstan. *male rumpi*. l. 5357.
- bétan. *ameliorare*. *vid.* bót.
- betera. *melior*. l. 933. betst. *optimus*. l. 1887. bet. adv. (for beter.) *melius*. betst. adv. *optime*.
- bet-líc? *eximius*. l. 3846. bold wæs bet-líc. So Cod. Ex. 116. where for bet-líc blod read b. bold.
- bídan. *manere. expectare*. l. 164 &c. á-bídan. *id.* l. 1948. ge-bídan *id.* l. 14. on-bídan. *expectare*. l. 4599.
- biddan. *precari*. l. 58. &c.
- am-biht. om-biht (m) *minister*. l. 571. 669. Goth. andbahts. Ohd. ampaht. Nhd. amt. ambihto (? f) *officium*. Cædm. p. 33.
- bil (n) *securis. telum*. l. 79. &c. gúð-bil. *securis bellica*. l. 1599. hilde-bil. *idem*. l. 1108. wíg-bil. *id.* l. 3213.
- bindan. ge-bindan. *vincire*. l. 835, &c. bisgum-ge-bunden. *vinctus laboribus*. l. 3483. eldo-ge-bunden. *v. senectute*. l. 4218. heoru-ge-bunden. *cardine firmatus*. l. 2570. ís-ge-bind (? n) *vinculum glaciale*. l. 2259.
- bisig. *actiuus*. l. 559. líf-bisig. *pro vitá certans*. l. 1925. bisgu (f) *negotium. labor*. l. 5156.



## GLOSSARY.

- bítan.** *mordere.* l. 1477. **Bíte** (m) *morsus.* l. 4115.  
*láð-bíte. morsus infestus.* l. 2237.
- biter.** *amarus.* l. 2861. *bitre. amarè.* l. 4656.
- blác.** *pallidus.* l. 3033. *Ohd. pleih. Nhd. bleich.*
- blæd** (m) *fructus gloria. potentia.* l. 36. 2242.  
*Cod. Ex. 18. 20 b. Cædm. p. 13.*
- blanca. blonca** (m) *equus.* l. 1705. *Cod. Ex. 106.*  
*vid. gloss. to vol. I.*
- bleáte.** *vid. gloss. to vol. I.*
- blendan.** *miscere. ge-bland* (?n) *mirtura. sund-ge-*  
*bland. mirtura freti, equor.* l. 2899. *ýð-ge-*  
*blond. id.* l. 2745. *wind-blond* (?m) *motus*  
*venti.* l. 6287.
- blícan.** *relucere.* l. 442.
- blíðe.** *latus.* l. 867. &c. *un-blíðe. mæstus.* l. 260.
- blód** (n) *sanguis.* l. 967. &c. *blódig. cruentus.* l.  
 890. &c. *ge-blódigian. cruentare.* l. 5381.
- be-bod** (n) *mandatum* (*vid. beóðan.*) l. 3491.  
*Cædm. p. 33. boda* (m) *nuntius.* *Cædm. p. 31.*  
 34. *bodian. nuntiare.* l. 3601.
- boga** (m) *vid. beógan.*
- bolca** (m) *trabs. spatium inter sulcos eminens.* l.  
 460. *Ohd. palco. N. E. balk.*
- bold** (n) *domus. atrium.* l. 1987. *fold-bold, domus*  
*in terram edificata.* l. 1539. for as *bold* means  
 any building, such composites as *sæ-bold,*  
*mere-bold, wææg-bold* (*navis*) are quite pos-  
 sible.
- bolster** (n) *pulvinar.* l. 2480.
- bora** (m) *vid. beran.*
- bord** (m) *tabula. clypeus, e ligno confectus.* l. 4512.  
 5044. *hilde-bord, wíg-bord. clypeus bellicus.*

## GLOSSARY.

- l. 789. 4672. linden-bord. *clypeus è tilià con-*  
*fectus* Cod. Ex. 90. b.
- bót (f) *emendatio*. l. 314. &c. bétan, ge-bétan.  
*emendare*. l. 3978.
- botm (m) *fundum*. l. 3012.
- brád. *latus*. l. 3091, &c. brædan. *dilatans*. l. 2478.
- brand (m) *titio. incendium. (2.) ensis*. l. 4247. 6022.  
 2034. 2907.
- brecan. *frangere. deficere*. l. 463 &c. á-brecan.  
*dirumpere*. l. 4121. ge-brecan. *frangere*. l. 6289.  
 ge-bræc (? n) *fractio*. l. 4512. tó-brecan. *penitus*  
*frangere*. l. 1554. þurh-brecan. *perrumpere*. l.  
 5580. brecða? *fractus. módes brecða. fractus*  
*animo*. l. 340.
- á-bredwian? *exulare. pellerè*. l. 5235.
- brégdan. bredan. *torquere. nectere. subigere*. l. 1098.  
 3077. 3231. úp-á-bredon. *altè vibrare*. l. 5147.  
 ge-bredan. *torquere*. l. 2886. on-bredan. *everters*.  
 l. 1439.
- brego (m) *princeps*. l. 848. 3905. Cædm. 12. I  
 believe this word to be found only in compo-  
 sition or in the nominative and accusative  
 singular.
- breme. *famosus*. l. 35. Cod. Ex. 45. b.
- breóst (f) *pectus*. l. 901. &c.
- breótan. *frangere*. l. 3424, á-breótan. *penitus fran-*  
*gere*. l. 2597. &c.
- brim (n) *fretum. mare*. l. 56. &c.
- bringan. ge-bringan. *afferre*. l. 3305. 6013. This  
 verb is in A. S. one of the very few which  
 possess both the strong (irregular) and weak  
 (regular) conjugation, without a change of sense.

## GLOSSARY.

- The former of these would make Pres. inf. *bringan*. Præt. s. *brang*. Pt. pl. *brungon*. Part. past. *brungen*. The second, *bringan*. *brohte*. *brohton*. *broht*. Of these the second is far more usual; but *brungon* occurs Cædm. 41. *brungen*. Cod. Ex. 9. b. (See *Deut. Gram.* 1, 910.)
- bróga* (m) *terror*. l. 1160. &c. here-*bróga*. *terror bellicus*. l. 918. *wíte-bróga*. *pænæ terror*, Cædm. 3.
- brósnian*. *corrumpere*. l. 4514.
- brúðor* (m) *frater*. l. 1167 &c. *go-bróðra*. *fratres conjuncti*. l. 2383.
- bront* ? *torrens*. *astuans*. l. 475. 1150. *vid. Gloss.* vol. i.
- brúcan*. *frui*. l. 1782, &c. N. E. *broke*.
- brún*. *fulvus*. l. 3091, &c.
- brýd*. (f) *virgo*. *κορη*. *sponsa*. l. 4058, &c.
- brytta* (m) *distributor* (from *breótan*) *beága brytta*. *annalorum d. i. e. Rex*. l. 69. *since* b. *thesauri d. id.* l. 1208. *lífes b. vitæ d. i. e. Deus*. Cædm. 8. *bryttian*. *distribuere*. l. 3451. *brytnian*. *id.* l. 4762.
- búan*. *habitans*. l. 234 &c. *ceaster-búend*. *civitas*. l. 1529. *feor-búend*. *peregrini*. l. 506. *fold-búend*. *terrícola*. l. 616. Cod. Ex. 20. b. Cædm. 14.
- eorð-búend*. *id.* Cod. Ex. 18. b. *grund-búend*. *id.* l. 2005. *land-búend*. *id.* l. 190 but in l. 2689 *incolæ*. *sund-búend*. *nautæ*, Cod. Ex. 9.
11. *peód-búend*. *incolæ* Cod. Ex. 16. b. 25. 28.
- búne* (f) *poculum*. l. 5547. 6090. Cod. Ex. 77 b. 90. Jud. (Anal. A. S. p. 131; 35).
- búr* (m) *cubiculum*. N. E. *bower*. l. 278. *brýd-búr*. *thalamus*. l. 1835.

## GLOSSARY.

- burg.** mæg-burg. *cognatio*. l. 5769. Cod. Ex. 88.  
 104. b. Cædm. 65. 68. 69.
- burh** (f) *urbs*. l. 105, &c. freó-burh. *urs libera*. l.  
 1379. freóðo-burh. *asylum*. l. 1038. hléó-burh.  
*id.* l. 1817. hord-burh. *urbs ubi thesauri ser-*  
*vantur*. l. 928.
- burne** (f) *latax*. l. 5089.
- buton.** butan. (1.) *nisi*. l. 145, &c. (2.) *sins*.
- biggan.** ge-biggan. *emere*. l. 1940. 2611. be-biggan.  
*durè emere*. l. 5594.
- byldan.** *instruere*. l. 2182. (from bold. *q. v.*)
- þýme** (f) *tuba*. l. 5882.
- byrd.** ? *gravis*. l. 5316.
- ge-byrd.** ? *barhatus* ? on-gebyrd. *imberbis* ? l. 2142.
- ge-byrdo** (f) *procreatio*. bearn-ge-byrdo. l. 1885.
- byre** (m) *filius*. byre. *filii* l. 2377. *filios*. l. 4031.  
 but byras *filii*. Cædm. 75.
- byrel** (m) *pinso*. l. 2316. O. E. birl. Lajamon.  
 (Anal. p. 156.) hence byrelian. *pinsonem agers*.
- byrgean.** *sepeliere*. l. 891.
- leóð-gebyrgea** (? m) *civis, popularis* l. 535.
- byrig** (f) *civitas*. l. 2398. leóð-byrig. *metropolis*.  
*civitas principalis*. l. 4937.
- byrne** (f) *lorica*. l. 79. &c. gúð-byrne. *lorica*  
*bellica*. l. 640. heaðo-byrne. *id.* l. 3103. here-  
 byrne. *id.* l. 2885. hringed byrne. *lorica an-*  
*nulis conserta*. l. 2491. íren-byrne. *lorica ferrea*.  
 l. 5968. ísærn-byrne. *id.* l. 1336.
- byrðen** (f) *onus*. mægen-byrðen. *summum onus*. l.  
 3249. 6177.

## GLOSSARY.

- septum pectoris*. Boet. 160, b. in-cófa *penetrabilia*.  
 Boet. 183. rún-cófa, *secretorum scrinium*. i. e.  
*pectus*. Boet. 184. hréðer-cófa. *septum pectoris*.  
 Cod. Ex. 27. heólster-cófa. *latebræ*. Cod. Ex.  
 56, b.
- cól. *frigidulus*. l. 562.
- corðer (n) *grex*. *agmen*. l. 2299. Cod. Ex. 15. 16.  
 Cædm. 99. 189. Ohd. Chortar. Span. Cor-  
 dero?
- costian. *tentare*. l. 4164.
- cræft (m) *vis, potentia, scientia*. l. 1391. &c. gúð-  
 cr. *ars bellica*. l. 253. leóðo-cr. *ars vaticinandi*.  
 l. 5534. mægen-cr. *vis*. l. 757. nearo-cr. *vis*  
*adstringens*. l. 4482. searo-cr. *insidiæ*. Cod. Ex.  
 8. 34 b. 41. scin-cr. *ars magica*. Jul. E. vii.  
 70, b. 72. 81. wíg-cr. *ars bellica*. l. 5901. wóð-  
 cr. *ars vaticinandi. prophesis*. Cod. Ex. 57, b.  
 63, b. 90, b. cræftig, *potens, gnarus*. l. 2930.  
 eácen-cræftig. *viribus auctus*. l. 6098. lagu-cr.  
*gnarus lacorum*. l. 416. Cræft seems to waver  
 between the *m* and *f* genders; I find for instance  
 in an interlinear gloss. to Ælfric's grammar in  
 Trinity College Library, *Architectura*, seó  
 cræft.
- cringan. *occumbere. perire*. l. 1264 &c. ge-cringan.  
*id.* l. 2419. N. E. *cringe*.
- cuma. vid. *cuman*.
- cuman. *venire*. l. 46 &c. be-cuman *supervenire*.  
 l. 230. ofer-cuman. *vincere*. l. 1392. cyme (m)  
*adventus*. l. 512. eft-cyme *reversio*. l. 5788.  
 cuma (m) *advena*. l. 3618. wil-cuma, *exoptatus*  
*advena*. l. 774. Cod. Ex. 15, b.

## GLOSSARY.

- cumbor (n) *signum*. l. 2037. cumbol. *idem*. l. 5006.  
Cod. Ex. 71, b. Cædm. 188. 227.
- feorran-cund. *peregrinus*. l. 3587. up-cund. *super-*  
*nalis*. Cod. Ex. 11, b. woruld-cund *mundanus*.  
Cod. Ex. 11. 12.
- cunnan *novisse*. l. 100. &c. cúš *notus* l. 299, &c.  
un-cúš. *ignotus. rarus*. l. 550, &c. wid-cúš.  
latè-notus. l. 2077, &c. Goth. Kunþs. Ohd.  
Chund. Cýðan *nuntiare*. l. 1312, &c. ge-  
cýðan. *id.* l. 522, &c. cyððe (f) *patria*. l. 1653.  
feor-cýð ? *qui patriam peregrinam incolunt* l.  
3673.
- cunnian. *experiri*. l. 2852, &c.
- cwealm. *vide* cwellan.
- cweccan. *vibrare*. l. 469.
- cwellan. *interficere*. l. 2668. á-cwellan. *id.* l. 1766.  
cwealm (m) *mors. lues*. l. 214, &c. bealo-  
cwealm, *malum mortiferum*. l. 4525. deáð-cw.  
*idem*. l. 3338. gár-cw. *mors jaculo oriunda*.  
l. 5081. cwild (f) *perniciēs*. Cædm. 188.
- cwen (f) *mulier. regina*. l. 128, &c. folc-cwen.  
*regina populi*. l. 1275. cwen-lic. *reginalis*. l.  
3877.
- cweðan *dicere*. l. 183, &c. á-cw. *idem*. l. 1302. ge-  
cw. *invicem dicere*. l. 1064. cweðol. *dicar*.  
cwide (m) *dictum. gegn-cw. responsio*. l.  
731. gilp-cw. *jactatio*. l. 1273. hear-m-cw.  
*blasphemia*. Cod. Ex. 24. hleóðor-cw. ? *elatum*  
*verbum*. l. 3953. but *vaticinium*. Cod. Ex. 14.  
53, b. 72, b. Cædm. 141. 245. meðel-cw. *verbum*  
*concinatum*. Cod. Ex. 47, b. sár-cw. *verbum*  
*infaustum* Cod. Ex. 10. word-cw. *verbum*.

## GLOSSARY.

Beow. l. 3678.

cwíce. *vivus*. l. 196, &c. In more modern MSS. this word is usually written cúce.

cwide. *vide cweðan*.

cyme. *vide cuman*.

† cym-líc. *commodus*. l. 76. N. E. *comely*.

cyn (n) *genus*. l. 836, &c. *ælda-c. genus humanum*. Cod. Ex. 19. *eormen-c. idem*. l. 3909. Cod. Ex. 88, b. *vid. Gloss. to vol. I. in voce Eormen*. feorh-c. *genus virentium*. l. 4526. fifel-c. *g. monstruum*. l. 208. *vid. Gloss. vol. I. in voce Fifel*. frum-c. *origo*. l. 501. fadren-c. *g. paternum*. Cod. Ex. 11, b. gum-c. *g. humanum*. l. 517, &c. man-c. *id.* l. 220, &c. médren-c. *g. maternum*. Cod. Ex. 11, b. wyrn-c. *g. serpentum*. l. 2850.

ge-cynde. *a præc. naturalis*. l. 4390. 5389.

cyning (m) (*a cyn. generosus a genere*) *Rex*. l. 22, &c. beorn-c. *Rex virorum*. l. 4291. eorð-c. *Rex magnus*. l. 2504. Boet. 160, b. épel-c. *R. terræ*. Cod. Ex. 22, b. folc-c. *R. populi*. l. 5463. gúð-c. *R. bellicus*. l. 397, &c. heáh-c. *R. altus*. l. 2072. leóð-c. *R. populi*. i. e. *R. magnus*. l. 107. sé-c. *R. maritimus. pirata*. l. 4761. self-c. ? *αυροκρατωρ*. l. 1834. 2013. Boeth. 196. worold-c. *R. mundanus*. l. 3367. wuldur-c. *Rex gloriæ, Deus*. l. 5585. þeóð-c. *R. magnus*. l. 3, &c. þrym-c. *R. gloriosus*. Boeth. 179.

cyrran. *vertere*. on-cyrran. *avertere*. l. 5710.

cyss (n) *osculum*. ge-cyssan. *osculari*. l. 3737.

cyst (f) *excellētia*. írena cyst, *ensium optimus*. l.

## GLOSSARY.

1339. 1598. *symbla c. conviviorum opt.* l. 2465.  
*wæpna c. telorum opt.* l. 3118. *burga c. civita-*  
*tum opt.* Boeth. 180. *folgoða c. comitatus opt.*  
*Cod. Ex. 13, b. cyne-stóla c. thronorum opt.*  
*Cod. Ex. 8, b. gód-webba c. purpurarum opt.*  
*Cod. Ex. 24, b. eard-wíca c. septorum opt.*  
*Cod. Ex. 45.* The same form is found in Old  
 Saxon, thus; *allaro giuuádio cust, omnium*  
*vestium optima.* Hólj. 50. *gum-cyst munificentia.*  
*Beow. l. 2971, &c. cystum. egregiè. l. 1727.*  
 1839. ? *hilde-cystum fortiter. l. 5192. cystig*  
*munificus. un-cystig parcus.*

### D.

**Dæd** (f) *factum. virtus.* l. 360, &c. *fæder-dæd*  
*actum paternum.* l. 4114. *firen-dæd. scelus.*  
 l. 1995. *Ohd. firin-tát. O. Sax. firen-dád. vide*  
*infra, Firen. lóf-dæd. factum laudandum.* l. 48.  
*Mán-for-dædla* (m) ? *maleficus.* l. 1120.

**dæg** (m) *dies.* l. 392, &c. *ær-dæg. tempus matuti-*  
*num.* l. 252. 2623. 5880. *Cod. Ex. 9. aldor-d.*  
*dies vitæ.* l. 1429, &c. *deáð-d. d. supremus.*  
 l. 372. *ende-d. id.* l. 1268. *Ohd. endi-dago.*  
*Mhd. ende-tac. fyrr-d. dies antiquus.* l. 2902.  
*Cod. Ex. 23. gear-d. dies antiquus.* l. 2. 2707.  
*N. E. in days of yore. léen-d. dies exilis. i. e.*  
*vita hominum.* l. 5178. *líf-d. vita.* l. 1579.  
*geswinc-d. d. laboriosus.* *Cod. Ex. 81, b. swylt-*  
*d. d. supremus.* l. 5591. *tyn-d. ? l. 6313. wil-d.*  
*d. exoptatus.* *Cod. Ex. 14, b. win-d. d. jucun-*  
*du.* l. 2117. *dægés. per diem. án-dægés ? de*  
*die in diem.* l. 3866. *forð-dægés die longe pro-*  
*vecto. on dæge interdiu.*



## GLOSSARY.

- dæġ (m) *pars. portio. aliquid. ofer-hygda dæġ, aliquid superbiæ.* l. 3478. *weána dæġ, calamitates aliquas.* l. 2293. *earfoða dæġ, aliquid laboris.* Cædm. 12. So Ohd. Teil. *dæġlan. dividere.* l. 160. *ge-dæġlan. id.* l. 142. *be-dæġlan. penitus dividere. privare.* l. 1435.
- dāl (m) *divisio. vallis.* Cædm. 20. *ge-dāl (?n) separatio.* Cædm. 57. *aldor-g. mors.* l. 1604. *lif-g. id.* l. 1676. *worold-g. id.* l. 6131.
- dearan. *audere.* l. 1049, &c. *dyrstig audax.* l. 5672.
- dearn. *dyrn. occultus.* l. 2713, &c. *dyrne. clam.* l. 3755. *un-dyrne. palam.* l. 299, &c. *dyrnan, occultare. dearnunga. clam.*
- deáð (m) *mors.* l. 877, &c. *wæl-d. strages.* l. 1384. *wundor-d. mors mirifica.* l. 6070. *deád, mortuus.* l. 2619, &c.
- ge-défe. *decens.* l. 1117, &c. *ge-défe-líc. id. ge-défe-líce, decenter.*
- denn (n) *cubile feræ.* l. 5515. 6085. *deáð-d cubile mortis.* Cod. Ex. 12, b. 61, b.
- deófol (m) *diabolus.* l. 3358, &c.
- deóg (f) *tinctura.* N. E. *Dye.* l. 1693.
- deógol. *secretus.* l. 547. (*dýgel.* l. 2714.) *deágelian, díglían abscondere.*
- deóp. *profundus.* l. 1013, &c.
- deór. *carus.* l. 970, &c. &c. *dýre, carè* l. 4606.
- deór (n) *bestia. heaðo-d. bellua pugna.* l. 1369. 1537. *hilde-d. id.* l. 621, &c. *mere-d. bellua marina.* l. 1110. *sæ-d. id.* l. 3020. *wil-d. (for wild-d.) fera.* l. 2859. *deór* is the generic name *animal* and is so used by Edgar in King Lear, "rats and mice and such small deer." There was no intention of using it in its present con-

## GLOSSARY.

- fined sense.  
 deorc. *tenebrosus*. l. 318, &c.  
 ge-dígan. *prodesse. succedere. opportunè perficere*.  
 l. 598. 1316. 3309. 4695. Ohd. ge-tichen.  
 Hoffm. Fundgr. 373. Glos. in Willir. p. 11.  
 Grimm. Hymn. p. 25. *Note*.  
 disc (m) *patina*. l. 5547. 6091.  
 dógor (m) *semissis diei*. l. 175, &c. vide Grimm.  
 D. G. 2, 44. Though dógor be used generally  
 for *dies*, I believe the sense to be as I have  
 given it, and do not agree with Mr. Thorpe.  
 Anal. A. S. p. 202.  
 dóhtor (f) *filia*. l. 2146, &c.  
 dol (?n) *stultitia. dol-líc stultus, (fool hardy)*. l.  
 5288. Cod. Ex. 80. b.  
 dolh (m) *vulnus*. Cod. Ex. 24. feorh-dolh. *vulnus*  
*mortale*. Cod. Ex. 29. syn-dolh. *vulnus immane*.  
 l. 1627.  
 dóm (m) *judicium. auctoritas. dignitas*. l. 876, &c.  
 déman. *judicare*. l. 1367. démend (m) *judex*. l.  
 360.  
 dón. *facere. agere*. l. 88, &c. ge-dón. *id.* l. 4368.  
 of-dón, *deponere (vestitum)* l. 1335. dón is  
 used in A. S. much as *Thun* is in Nhd. [and  
 thus in N. E. to Dup (or *do up*) a chamber  
 door; to don (or *do on*) a hat; to doff (or *do*  
*off*) the same.] In l. 2226 we have on béel  
 dón *rogó imponere*, &c.  
 dīra (m) *serpens. draco*. l. 1778, &c. eorð-d.  
*D. terrestris*. l. 5420. 5645. fýr-d. *D. igneus*. l.  
 5374. lig-d. *id.* l. 4660. níð-d. *D. infensus*.  
 l. 4540. sæ-d. *serpens marinus*. l. 2851.  
 on-drædan. *timere*. l. 3347.

## GLOSSARY.

- ge-dræg. (?n) *abyssus*. l. 1505.
- dreám (m) *jubilum*. l. 198, &c. gum-dr. *gaudia humana. vits*. l. 4933. man-dr. *id.* l. 2529. 3429. medu-dr. *jub. medi*. l. 4027.
- dréfan. gedréfan. *urgere. torquere*. l. 3804. 2833. drencan. *vid.* drincan.
- dreógan. ge-dreógan. *pati*. l. 29, &c. 5449.
- dreór (m) *sanies*. Cædm. 63. heoro-dr. *sanguis ense fusus*. l. 968. sawul-dr. N. E. *life-blood*. l. 5382. wæl-dr. *sanguis caesorum*. l. 3262. dreórig, *cruentus*. l. 2833. heoro-dreórig. l. 1864. (*a. sequent*).
- dreósan. ge-dreósan. *cadere. ruere*. l. 5328. Goth. *driusan*.
- drepan. *percutere. ferire*. l. 3487, &c. drepe (m) *ictus*. l. 3178.
- drífan. *pellí* (neut). *pellere* (act). l. 5612. to-drífan, *dispellere*. l. 1085.
- drincan, *bibere*. l. 1478, &c. druncen. *ebrius*. l. 1056, &c. drinc (m) *potus*. heoro-dr. *potus ensis i. e. p. lethalis*. l. 4711. medo-dr. *potus medi* Cod. Ex. 81, b. drencan. *bibere facere. mergere*. drenc. (m) N. E. *drench*.
- drohtian. *versari. drohtoš* (f) *conversatio*. l. 1507. Boet. 190. Cod. Ex. 20. 42, b. 57. 61, b. Cædm. 109.
- drusian ? *sedari*. l. 3260. Cod. Ex. 48. 61. hygedrusend. Cod. Ex. 52. b.
- dryht. ge-dryht (f) *comitatus. cohors militum*. l. 236, &c. mago-d. *familia*. l. 133. dryhten (m) *dominus*. l. 215, &c. freá-d. *id.* l. 1585, &c. gum-dr. *hominum d.* l. 3283. man-dr. *id.* l. 866,

## GLOSSARY.

- &c. síge-dr. *victoriæ*. d. l. 778. bremen-dr.  
*famosus d.* Cod. Ex. 54. 55. wine-dr. *amicus d.*  
 l. 6344.
- drysnian. *pollui, a drosn faeces*. l. 2750.
- on-dryсне *terribilis*. l. 3861. Cædm. 173.
- dúgan *valere*. l. 736. 1047. dúguð (f) *virtus. valor.*  
*pompa*. l. 319. 716. 970. dúguð is used in  
 opposition to geóguð *the young men* of a state  
 or court, as the *older, wiser, and effective part*.  
 So Cædm. 112. 183. 209, &c. &c. In the MS.  
 C. C. C. 201, I find And ealle þa dúguðe þe  
 on þám lande wæs, mon ofalóh oððe gebænde ;  
 that is, *all the people of consideration*. So in the  
 Gospels, dúguðe *ealdor magistratus*. Luc. xii.  
 11. *princeps synagogæ*. Luc. xiii. 14. xxii. 4.  
 xxiii. 13. So gefeoll se máesta dæl Macedonia  
 dúguðe, i. e. *the flower*. Oros. p. 127.
- duru (f) *porta*. l. 1436.
- dwelan. *decipere*. l. 3468.
- dynian. *strepere*. l. 1527. 2635.
- dyrstig *vid. dearan*.

## E.

- Eácan. *augere. eácen. auctus, magnus*. l. 394.  
*prægnans*. O. Sax. écan. *eácnian concipere. eác.*  
*etiam*. M. E. Eke. l. 194, &c.
- eádig. *dives. fortunatus. felix*. l. 2450, &c. síge-  
 eádig. *victoria f.* l. 3114. sigor-eádig, *id.* l.  
 2622. tir-eádig. *gloriá f.* l. 4373. eádig-líce.  
*felicitèr. beatè*. l. 199.
- eafora (m) *proles. progenies*. l. 23, &c. O. Sax.  
 abharo.

## GLOSSARY.

- eáge (n) *oculus*. l. 1446, &c.  
 eahta. *octo*. l. 2064, &c.  
 eahtian. ? *observare. curare*. l. 2814.  
 eal. *omnis*. l. 142, &c. *ealles. omnino. nalles. nalæs.*  
*omnino non.* ofer eal. *vulgo.* mid ealle. *prorsus.*  
 eallinga. eallunga. *omnino.*  
 eald. *vetus*. l. 143, &c. *dignitate proventus*. l. 513.  
 eald. yld. (m) *homines*. l. 153. 3321. 4229.  
 Cod. Ex. 12. 16. 16, b. 21, b. Boet. 176. 195.  
 So O. Nor. meþ avldom *inter homines.* avldom.  
*hominibus.* Ed. Sæm. 1. p. 15. 16. So O. Sax.  
 eldi-barn. *filius hominis.* Hel. 94. ealdian.  
 yldian. *veterasci.* yldo (f) *senectus*. l. 43. 3529.  
 yldan. *morari*. l. 1472. ealdóm (m) *senectus.*  
 (eald-dóm.) Oros. 69.  
 ealgian. *defendere*. l. 2409. 5332.  
 ealu (n) *cerevisia*. l. 1531.  
 eám (m) *patruus*. l. 1755.  
 eard (m) *solum. patria. septum*. l. 111. 208. 2754.  
 eardian. *habitare*. l. 331.  
 earfoð (f) *difficultas. molestia. labor*. l. 1062.  
 1197, &c. In many passages of the poem, the  
 word is written without an *r*, eafod. but this  
 is erroneous: Ohd. ara-peit. Nhd. ar-beit.  
 Got. arbaidján. *laborare.* earfoð-lic. *molestus.*  
 earfoð-lice. *moleste*. l. 172.  
 earg. *pravus*. l. 5079.  
 earm. (m) *brachium*. l. 1021. Ohd. aram.  
 earm. *laboriosus. pauper*. l. 1149. earm-lic. *miser*. l.  
 1607. yrmð. (f) *miseria*. l. 2519.  
 earn (m) *aquila*. l. 6047.  
 eáwian. *ostendere*. l. 549. æt-ýwan. *apparere*.

## GLOSSARY.

- eaxel (f) *scapula*. l. 714. Ohd. ahisala. Nhd. achsel.
- eáð. *facilis*. l. 455. eáðe *facilè*. l. 951. ýðe-lice. *facilè*. l. 3111. N. E. easily.
- éce. *eternus*. l. 215, &c.
- efn. on efn. on emn. *e regione. contra*. l. 5801. efne. *planè*. l. 1879, &c. efnes. emnes. *planè. tó emnes e regione. contra*. Oros. p. 24. efnian. *præstare, vid. æfnian*.
- eft. *iterum*. l. 246.
- ege (m) *terror*. egesa (m) *terror*. l. 1561, &c. Ohd. ekiso. O. Sax. egiso. flód-egesa. *terror aquarum. lig-e. terror ignis*. l. 5557. wæter-e. *terror aquatilis*. l. 2520. So O. Sax. stróm-egiso *terror fluentorum*. egsian. *terrere*. l. 11. but sometimes also *timere*. eges-líc *terribilis*. l. 3296.
- éhtian. *persequi*. l. 317. 3023.
- ellen (n) *robur. virtus*. l. 6, &c. Got. aljan. ferh-ellen. *virtus animi*. l. 5409. mægen-ellen. *robur immane*. l. 1312. elne. *fortiter*. l. 1780. 3929. ellen-líce. *potenter*. l. 4239.
- elles. *alioquin. aliter*. l. 5036.
- ellor. *alias*. ellor scríðan. *alias abire*. Cædm. 48. ellor hweorfan. *id.* l. 110.
- elra ? *peregrinus*. l. 1498.
- ende (m) *finis*. l. 446, &c.
- enge. *angustus*. l. 2819.
- ent (m) *gigas*. l. 3356, &c. Cod. Ex. 77, b. ent-isc. *giganteus*. l. 5954.
- eóde. *ivit*. the præt. in use of gangan. l. 713, &c.
- eodor (m) *sepes*. l. 2067. *rex*. l. 850. 2081.

## GLOSSARY.

eofer (m) *aper. cassis apro ornatus*. l. 2217. 4300.  
 eofer-lic. *sicut aper formatus*. l. 604. *vid.*  
 Glossar. vol. I.

eolet (? m or n.) ? *molestia*. l. 446. *vid.* Gloss.  
 vol. I.

eóm. *sum.* l. 668, &c. The præ. in use of beón.

eorl (m) *vir fortis. pugil. vir.* l. 11. eorl' is not a  
 title, as with us, any more than *beorn*. In the  
 O. Sax. Hêlj. p. 21, the Magians from the  
 East are called erlos. In p. 118. 122. of the  
 same poem, erl is *vir* merely. This must always  
 be the case among warlike peoples, where every  
 man is a soldier; and in the same spirit hæleð.  
*heros* is used: in the Hêljand one of the crowd,  
 who accompanied Jesus when he healed the  
 blind man near Jericho, is called ên helid;  
*vir quidam*. p. 109. and so in the same page  
 helido folc, *turba virorum*. In Cædmon. p.  
 120. 194, we have the same meaning given to  
 eorl, and Abraham and Lot are called eorlas.  
 The Lexiloger of the Edd. Sæm. vol. I. derives  
 the O. Nor. Iarl from Iara, *pugna*, and adds  
 " unde forsán Iarl ab initio nihil aliud fuerit  
 quam *bellator*, sed labente tempore ad solos  
 imperatores vel præfectos esse restrictum."  
 To all this except the Etymon I assent. We  
 may safely look upon the origin of eorl as a  
 title of rank, to be the same as that of the  
*Comites*, who, according to Tacitus, especially  
 attached themselves to any distinguished chief.  
 That these *fideles* became under a warlike  
 prince something more important than the

## GLOSSARY.

- earel (f) *scapula*. l. 714. Ohd. *ahisala*. Nhd. *achsel*.  
 eáð. *facilis*. l. 455. eáðe *facilè*. l. 951. ýðe-lice. *facilè*. l. 3111. N. E. easily.  
 éce. *eternus*. l. 215, &c.  
 efn. on efn. on emn. *e regione*. *contra*. l. 5801. efn. *planè*. l. 1879, &c. efnes. emnes. *planè*. tó emnes *e regione*. *contra*. Oros. p. 24. efnian. *præstare*, *vid. æfnian*.  
 eft. *iterum*. l. 246.  
 ege (m) *terror*. egeaa (m) *terror*. l. 1561, &c. Ohd. ekiso. O. Sax. egiso. fíð-egesa. *terror aquarum*. lig-e. *terror ignis*. l. 5557. wæter-e. *terror aquatilis*. l. 2520. So O. Sax. stróm-egiso *terror fluentorum*. egsian. *terrere*. l. 11. but sometimes also *timere*. egea-lic *terribilis*. l. 3296.  
 éhtian. *persequi*. l. 317. 3023.  
 ellen (n) *robur*. *virtus*. l. 6, &c. Got. aljan. *ferh-ellen*. *virtus animi*. l. 5409. mægen-ellen. *robur immane*. l. 1312. elne. *fortiter*. l. 1780. 3929.  
 ellen-lice. *potenter*. l. 4230.  
 elles. *alioquin*. *aliter*. l. 5036.  
 ellor. *alias*. ellor scríðan. *alias abire*. Cædm. 48. ellor hweorfan. *id.* l. 110.  
 elra ? *peregrinus*. l. 1498.  
 ende (m) *finis*. l. 446, &c.  
 enge. *angustus*. l. 2819.  
 ent (m) *gigas*. l. 3356, &c. Cod. Ex. 77, b. *entisc*. *giganteus*. l. 5954.  
 eóde. *ivit*. the *præter.* in use of *gangan*. l. 713, &c.  
 eodor (m) *sepes*. l. 2067. *rex*. l. 850. 2081.



## GLOSSARY.

éðel (m) *prædium avitum. allodium.* l. 1035. eard-  
éðel. *patria.* l. 4391. engla éðel. *cælum.* Cod.  
Ex. 17. hwæles éðel. *mare.* Cod. Ex. 82.  
mæwes éðel. *mare.* Cod. Ex. 123, b. wuldres  
éðel. *cælum.* Cædm. ? Ohd. Uotal. O. Nor. 6ðil.

### F.

Fæc (f) *spatium temporis.* l. 4475.  
un-fæcn. *sincerus.* l. 4132.  
fæder (m) *pater.* l. 110. ðer-f. *id.* l. 5241. eald-f. *id.*  
l. 743. suhtor-gefæderan. *patrueles.* l. 2322.  
suhtor-fæderan. *id.* Cod. Ex. 85, b. so fæderen-  
mæg. *cognatus a patre.* l. 2526. fædrunga (m)  
*any parental relation.* l. 4251. So Ohd. Fata-  
rungo. Hild. l. 3. *vid.* Grimm. 2, 363.  
fæge. *moribundus. mortuus. invalidus. timidus.* l.  
3053. Ohd. Veiki. O. E. fæf. þa fæi he slóh,  
þe quick he bound. Laj. This is the Scotch  
word *fey.* Unfæge. *non moribundus.* l. 1140.  
fægen. *hilaris.* l. 3265. N. E. fain.  
fæger. *pulcher.* l. 1038, &c. ge-fæger? *id.* l. 1823.  
un-fæger. *deformis.* l. 1448. fægre. *pulchrè.* l.  
3574. N. E. fair.  
fæhð (f) *inimicitia.* l. 217, &c. wæl-fæhð. *inimi-  
citia mortalis.* l. 4052.  
fælsian. *purificare.* l. 859. ge-fælsian. *id.* l. 1643.  
Cod. Ex. 10. 12, b.  
fær (m) *dolus.* l. 4013. O. Sax. far. Hêlj. 116.  
færinga. *subito.* l. 3971, &c. O. Sax. farungo.  
fær (m) *vehiculum. vid faran.*  
fæst. *firmus.* l. 274. 284. ár-f. *probus.* l. 2334.  
Cædm. 152. blæd-f. *gloriosus.* l. 2598. gin-f.

## GLOSSARY.

- firmissimus*. l. 2542. 4359. Cædm. 176. but gin-fæsten. Cædm. 211. tir-f. *gloriosus*. l. 1837. Cædm. 181. wís-f. *sapiens*. l. 1245. fæste *firmiter*. l. 1103, &c. fæsten (n) N. E. *fastness*. l. 207. 4661. Cædm. 152.
- fæt, *pinguis densus*. l. 1664. fæted, ? *Pinguifactus densatus*. l. 2065. 4558. 5398.
- fæt (n) *vas*. l. 1425. bán-f. *corpus*, i. e. *vas ossium*. l. 2225. Cod. Ex. 50. 51. drinc-f. *vas potatorium*. l. 4606. eorð-f. *vas terrenum*. Cod. Ex. 98. lic-f. *corpus*. Cod. Ex. 48, b. máððum-f. *vas pretiosum*. l. 4805. sinc-f. *id.* l. 4594. wundor-f. *vas mirandum*. l. 2317.
- sfæt (m) *iter*. l. 402, &c. Cod. Ex. 69, b. 73, b. 76, &c. Cædm. 211. This word, which is always masculine, is difficult to account for; indeed I can offer no explanation of the second part of the compound.
- fæðm (m) *amplexus*. l. 368. fæðmian. *amplecti*. l. 5301. 6260. síd-fæðmed. *amplo gremio præditus*. l. 602. 3831.
- fáh. *versicolor*. l. 607, &c. blóde fáh. l. 1862, &c. but blód-f. l. 4116. brún-f. *fulvus*. l. 5226. deáð-f. *morte discolor*. l. 1693. ? dreóre fáh. *sanguine discolor*. l. 888. but dreór-f. *id.* l. 964. golde fáh. l. 1847. but gold-f. l. 613, &c. stán-f. *lapidibus varius*. l. 637. swát-f. *sanguine discolor*. l. 2215. but swáte fáh. *id.* l. 2572. wæl-f. *morte disc.* l. 2249. wým-f. *vermicolor*. l. 3394.
- fáh (m) *inimicus*. l. 1616.
- fangan. fón. præt. feng. *capio. arripio*. l. 872.

- 1150, &c. *ho-f*, *unproh*  
*div.* l. 4542. *And ho*  
*circumda.* *Greg. Past.*  
 4.) *fol. 27.* *go-f*, *opere*  
*arripere.* l. 104. 1370, *in*  
*arripere.* l. 1313. *yuh-f*, *n*  
 l. 3325. *inwit-f*, *n.* *diluxi.* l.  
*principi.* l. 2900.  
*farra.* *ire.* l. 240, &c. *go-f*, *id.* l.  
*ariv.* l. 2099. ? *fara* (m) *riator*  
*nasta.* l. 998. *far* (m) *vehem*  
*expeditio.* l. 1130, 2130. *feriam.*  
 &c. *ire.* l. 1671, &c. (*feras* *ire.*  
*geforian.* *vehere.* l. 6298. ? *per*  
*at-f.* *vehere.* l. 3836. *of-f.* *evit*  
*op-f.* *expellere.* l. 4277.  
*faro8* (? m) *littur.* l. 56. 1151. 3828  
 96, b.  
*fés.* *indecl.* *cum.* *gen.* *pl.* *ponere.* l. 5321.  
*feallan.* *cadere.* l. 1538, &c. *be-f.* ? *corruer*  
*ge-f.* *incidere.* l. 4196. *fyll* (f) *casus*  
 2665. *wal-f.* *strages.* l. 249. *Cædm.*  
*fyllan.* *sternere.* *decidere.* N. E. *to fell.*  
*Cædm.* 179.  
*fealo.* *flavus.* N. E. *fallow.* l. 1724, &c. *æ*  
 [N. E. *dapple-gray.* but *apple-gray.* *Mot*  
*Minstrely.* 237.] l. 4325. So *Old.* *appa*  
 O. Nor. *apal-grår.* Mhd. *apfel-grå.* Nhd. *a*  
*grau.* Dan. *abild-graa.* *vid.* *Grimm.* *Gran*  
 558. 561.  
*feax* (n) *casories.* l. 3292, &c. *blonden-f.* *qui com*  
*mixtam.* i. e. *griseum habet.* l. 3188, &c. *gamol*

## GLOSSARY.

*vetus*. l. 1209. *wunden-f. cirratus*. l. 2799. so *wunden-loc. Jud.* (Anal. p. 153.) Sfd-feaxed. *longam cæs. habens*. Jul. E. vii. 92. se feaxeda *steorra. cometa*.

-fean. *lætari*. l. 217, &c. *ge-fea (m) gaudium*. l. 1119. 5477. Cædm. 4.

-fédan. *enutrire*. l. 1380.

sla. *indecl: cum gen. pl: multus*. l. 72, &c. So Mhd.

*vil*. Uns ist in alten mæren, wonders *vil* geseit.

Nib. Not. l. 1.

fell (m) *pellis*. l. 4172.

fen (n) *lutum. palus*. l. 207. 2591. In *Beówulf* the word is used only in the second sense, but the other is not uncommon, e. g. hit is þearf þæt seó hand sý æror geclænsod þa wyle þæt fenn of óðre á-þwean. Greg. Past. 42. The word was used in this sense as late as *Piers Plowman*. Ohd. fani.

feoh (n) *pecus. pecunia*. l. 935, &c. The second sense alone is found in *Beówulf*. Goth. *faihu*. The Nhd. *vieh*. signifies only *cattle*; on the contrary, the N. E. *fee*, only *money*. The M. E. retained both senses, as "men owe hym silver here for fe," that is, for his *beasts*. King and Shepherd, stanza 52.

feohtan. *ge-f. pugnare*. l. 2160. *ge-feoht (n) pugna*. l. 4092. 4877. *feohte (f) pugna*. l. 1147. 1911. Ohd. *ki-vehta*.

feónd (m) *inimicus*. l. 202, &c. Goth. *fijands*, Ohd. *vient*. Nhd. *feind*. N. E. *fiend*. The word was originally the participle present of a verb, but has become a noun, so also *freónd*.

## GLOSSARY.

- feor. *procul*. l. 1610, &c. feorran. *e longinquo*. l. 855, &c. furður. *longius*. l. 505, &c.
- feorh (m) *vita*. l. 873, &c. on geogoð-feore. *in iuventute*. l. 1068. Cod. Ex. 87. to wídan feore *per totam vitam*. l. 1860. Cod. Ex. 11. 12. wídan feorh *id.* l. 4024. feorh (m) *homo*. Cædm. 200. 202. *firmas homines*. l. 181, &c. so O. Sax. *firiho barn. filii hom.* Hèlj. 1.
- feorme (m) *victus*. ? l. 42. or-feorme. ? *vitæ expers*. l. 4765. ge-feormian. *vesci. depasci*. l. 1482.
- feower. *quatuor*. l. 117. feower-tyne *quatuordecim*. l. 3281.
- ferhð (m) *animus*. l. 1501, &c. collen-f. *audax animo*. l. 3608. 5566. Cod. Ex. 77, b. 96, b. Jud. (Anal. p. 135.) sàrig-f. *mæstus an.* l. 5721. swíð-f. *fortis an.* l. 344, &c. wíde-f. *magnanimus*. l. 1868. 2444. Cod. Ex. 16. Cædm. 56.
- fetian. *arcescere*. l. 2621. ge-fetian *id.* l. 4376.
- feða (m) *pedes*. l. 2655, &c. gum-f. *turma*. l. 2802. feðe. *agilis*. l. 3087. 5701. ? feðe (m) *agilitas*. l. 1933.
- fif. *quinque*. l. 835. fif-tyne *quindecim*. l. 413. fif-tig *quinginta*. l. 4413.
- filhan. *sese adjungere. adherere*. l. 2401. 2563. æt-f. *id.* l. 1930. ? be-f. Cod. Ex. 72. b. O. Sax. *committere*. Hèlj. 105.
- findan. *invenire*. l. 13, &c. on-f. *sentire. experiri*. l. 1183, &c. eáð-finde. *facile inventu*. l. 275. Cædm. 120. 215.
- finger (m) *digitus*. l. 1514, &c.
- firen (f) *crimen. scelus*. l. 201, &c. Goth. *fáirina*. Mat. v. 32. Joh. xix. 6. Ohd. *virina*. O. Sax.

## GLOSSARY.

- frina.** This word enters frequently into composition, as the first part of the compound; thus, Ohd. *virin-lust. virin-sprahha. virin-tât. O. Sax. firin-quidi. firin-spraka. firin-unord. O. Nor.* only in the word *firin-werk*, (*Grimm. Gr. ii. 453.*). A. S. *firen-lust. firen-dæd, &c.*
- first (m) spatium temporis.** l. 418, &c. where compare *Cædm. 194.*
- fisc (m) piscis. hrón-fix. cetus.** l. 1075. *mere-fix. piscis marinus.* l. 1092. These creatures however in *Beówulf* are more like the seals of our popular superstitions; they are enemies of man, and looked upon as possessing intellect and manners which bear a resemblance to our own.
- fisc (n) caro.** l. 4844. Nhd. *fleisch.* N. E. *flesh.*
- fían (f) sagitta.** l. 4872. 6223.
- fleám. vid. fleógan.**
- fleógan. volare. fugere.** l. 4541. *fleón. id. 1633, &c. ofer-f. evitare.* l. 5046. *floga (m) qui volat. gúð-f. hostis volens, draco.* l. 5052. *lýft-fl. qui per aera volat, draco.* l. 4624. *wíd-fl. qui late volat, draco.* l. 4686. *uht-fl. qui tempore volat antelucano, draco.* l. 5517. *fleám (m) fuga.* l. 1996, &c. *flýma (m) profugus. ge-flýman. fugare.* l. 1685.
- fleótan. natare.** l. 1079, *flota (m) navis.* l. 419, &c. *wæg-f. id.* l. 3810. but *flota nauta. Cædm. 191.*
- flet (n) atrium.** l. 2043, &c. Ohd. *vlezzi.*
- fítan. certare.** l. 1825, &c. *ofer-fítan. devincere.* l. 1029. *sund-flít (f) certamen nauticum.* l. 1009. *flít-mælum. certatim. on-geflít. id.* l. 1723.
- flóð (n) fluentum.** l. 83, &c. O. Sax. *flóð (m)*

## GLOSSARY.

- Hélj. 34. 35. 89. 91. but in p. 90. the Cod. Mon. reads *thiu flód* (f) while the Cod. Cott. remains (m). this belongs to the mixture of Ohd. in the Cod. Mon. for Ohd. *vluot* (f) O. Nor. *flód* (n). O. E. *flód* (m).
- floga. vid. fleógan.*
- flór* (m) *tabulatum.* l. 1443. 2632. Cædm. 269.
- flota. vid. fleótan.*
- folc* (n) *populus. natio.* l. 27, &c. *æl-f. populus peregrinus.* l. 4737. the word here stands *ælfylcum* in the dat. pl. Is it an adj. *popularis*, derived from *folc*?—*sige-folc. gens victrix.* l. 1281.
- folde* (f) *terra.* l. 192, &c.
- folgian. sequi.* l. 2198, &c.
- folm* (f) *manus.* l. 315, &c. *beado-f. manus bellica, cruenta.* l. 1973.
- for. pro. propter. coram.* l. 761. 219. 2233, &c.
- fore. ante.* l. 272. 2120. *foran. ex aduerso, ante.* l. 1962. 4723. *be-foran. ante.* l. 2824, &c.
- forht. territus.* l. 1501.
- forma. primus.* l. 1426, &c. *fyrmost. N. E. foremost.* l. 4150. Goth. *frumists.*
- forð. N. E. forth.* l. 90, &c. &c.
- fót* (m) *pes.* l. 1483, &c. &c.
- fracod. turpis. improbus.* l. 3150.
- ge-fræge. vid. frinan.*
- frætwu* (f) *ornatus. thesaurus.* l. 74, &c. *ge-fræt wian. ornare.* l. 191, &c.
- fram. a. ab.* l. 220, &c. &c.
- franca* (m) *hastile. vid. Gloss. to vol. i.*
- fréa* (m) *dominus.* l. 54, &c. *lif-f. dom. vitæ, Deus.*

## GLOSSARY.

- l. 32. Goth. *fráuja*. Ohd. *frauho*. O. Sax. *fróho*.  
 The A. S. word itself therefore appears to be a  
 contraction from *fréaha*. The Nhd. no longer  
 uses the word in the masc. but *frau* is yet,  
*femina nobilis*, *fräulein*. *virgo nobilis*.
- frec*. *audax*. *improbus*. l. 1771, &c. *frecne*, *audacter*.  
 l. 1912, &c. *ferhð-freca* (m) *fortis animo*. l.  
 2285. *gúð-f*. *audax bello*. l. 482S. *hild-f*. *id*.  
 l. 4726. but *hilde fr*. l. 4405. *scyld-f*. *qui clypeo*  
*fortis est*. l. 2060. *sweord-fr*. *qui ense*, &c. l.  
 2935. *wíg-fr*. *qui bello*, &c. l. 2424. 4987.  
 These appear to be substantives without an  
 exception. *Frec* is still found in our pro-  
 vinces; *vid*. *Jam. Etym. Dict: in voce frak*.
- freme*. *bonus*. l. 3860. *freme* (f) *commodum*. *Cædm*.  
 38. 59. *fremman*. *perficere*. l. 6, &c. *ge-f*. *id*. l.  
 270, &c. *gód-fremmente*. *bona perficiens*. l.  
 595.
- fremde*. *alienus*. l. 3381. Ohd. *vremidi*. The word  
 yet survives in some of our counties.
- fremman*. *vid*. *freme*.
- freogan*. *amare honore afficere*. l. 1889. 6346.  
 Goth. *frijón*. *fréond* (m) *amicus*. l. 1823, &c.  
*fréond-líc*. *amicus*. l. 2047.
- fréolic*. N. E. *frolik*. *goodly*. Lat: *amanus*. l. 1223.  
 1275. *Cædm*. 12.
- fréond*. *vid*. *freógan*. and *feónd*.
- fréóðu* (f) *pax*. l. 375, &c. *fen-fréóðo*. *asylum*  
*paludinosum*. l. 1695.
- fretan*. *vorare*. l. 6022. probably a contraction of  
*for-etan*, *penitus edere*, Ohd. *var-ezzan*.
- frinan*, *frignan*, *fringan*. *audire*, *fando accipere*. l.



## GLOSSARY.

- 662, &c. &c. ge-fr. id. l. 4, &c. &c. ge-fræge. *celeber*. l. 109. míne gefræge (*acc. fem.*) *quantum rescivi*. l. 1546, &c.
- fród. *atate proventus, prudens*. l. 555, &c. infród ? *decrepidus*. l. 3744. 4893. un-frod. ? *juvenis*. l. 5638.
- frófor (f) *solatium*. l. 14, &c. &c. Ohd. fluobara. O. Sax. fruobar. fréfrian *consolari*.
- from. *pious, bonus*. l. 41, &c. síð-from. *bonus in expeditione*. l. 3622. un-from ? *debilis. malus*. l. 4371.
- fruma (m) *principium*. l. 4613. dæd-f. ? *virtutis causa*. l. 4176. hild-fr. *princeps*. l. 3354. land-f. id. l. 61. leód-fr. id. l. 4255. ord-fr. *origo princeps*. l. 523. wíg-fr. *princeps*. l. 1321.
- fugol (m) *avis*. N. E. fowl. l. 435.
- full. *plenus*. l. 4820, &c. eges-f. *terribilis*. l. 5853. sorh-f. *mæstus*. l. 1018. weorð-f. *dignus*. l. 6192. wist-fyl (f) *plenitudo dapis*. l. 1461. a-fyllan *complere*. l. 2029.
- ful (n) *poculum*. l. 1224, &c. O. Sax. ful Hélij. 62. medo-f. *poc. medi*. l. 1242, &c. sele-f. *poc. aulæ*. l. 1231.
- fultum (m) *auxilium*, l. 1389, &c. mægen-f. *summum aux.* l. 2910.
- fundian. *tentare, quærere*. l. 2268. 3635. ge-fundian. id. l. 4904.
- furðum. answers to our English expression *just*, *first*. l. 644. 924. 3412. Cædm. 69. 153.
- fús. *paratus*. l. 2482, &c. hin-f. *abire paratus*. l. 1503. súðan fús *versus austrum properans*. l. 3927. út-f. *erire properans*. l. 65. wæl-f. *prope-*



## GLOSSARY.

- rans ad mortem.* l. 4835. *fús-líc paratus.* l. 462.  
*ge-fýsian properare. parare.* l. 1254. 4612. 5119.  
*fylst (f) auxilium.* ? l. 908.  
*fyr (n) ignis.* l. 368, &c. *bælf. ignis rogi.* l. 6281.  
*heaðo-f. ignis belli.* l. 5040. 5090. *wælf. ignis rogi.* l. 2232. *ignis mortif.* l. 5160.  
*hard-fyrdne.* l. 4486. appears to be an error for *fýr-heardne. igne duratus.*  
*fyrwit. vid. wit.*  
*fyrðrian. provehere. instituere.* l. 5534.  
*ge-fýsian. vid. fús.*

## G.

- Gād (m) stimulus.* l. 1314. 1892. *wilna gād, a goad of desires, i. e. sorrow that the desire should be unaccomplished: see Cædm. 15. and 222, where no alteration in the passage is required.*  
*æt-gædere. simul.* l. 639, &c. *tô-g. id.* l. 5256. N. E. together. *geador. id.* l. 977. *on-geador. id.* l. 3190.  
*gædeling (m) socius.* l. 5230. Ohd. *kadulinc.*  
*gæst. gist (m) hospes.* l. 203, &c. *ellen-g. h. violentus.* l. 171. *ellor-g. ? h. peregrinus, alienus.* l. 2697, 3233. 3242. *gryré-g. h. terribilis.* l. 5116. *inwit-g. h. dolosus.* l. 5336. *níð-g. h. malitiosus.* l. 5394. *sele-g. h. aulæ.* l. 3089, *wæl-g. h. mortifer.* l. 2661.  
*sin-gal. perpetuus. continuus.* l. 306, &c. *singales, singala. continuð.* l. 2263. 378, &c. Ohd. *sin-cal.* So *rúm-gal. wíð-gal. spatiosus, desertus.* The vowel being short, (and the word having nothing to do with *gál, ebrius, luxuriosus.* Ohd.

## GLOSSARY.

- keil. Nhd. geil,) it must at times have been written geal, or gyl, whence wíd-gyl, wíd-giel in particular dialects: Cod. Ex. 15. 22. 23 b. &c. Boet. 161 b. This will show how to correct the blunder in p. 223. of Conybeare's *Illustrations, aliquis novit planitierum cursum, latus (vel, desertas) vias.*
- galan. canens. l. 1565. á-g. insonare. l. 3042. galdor (m) sonitus tubæ. l. 5883. incantatio magica. l. 6100.
- galga (m) patibulum. l. 4887. N. E. gallows. galgtreów. l. 5876. gallows-trees.
- gamen. gomen (n) jocus. ludibrium. l. 2314, &c. heal-g. hilaritas aulica. l. 2125. Ohd. kaman.
- gamol. vetus. l. 115, &c. O. Nor. gamall.
- gán. gangan. irs. l. 625. 2319, &c. ge-gán. l. id. l. 2555. 1638. adipisci, eundo obtinere. l. 1780, &c. in-g. intrare. l. 770. ofer-g. præterire. l. 2815. op-g. evadere. l. 5863. ymb-g. circumire. l. 1233. The usual præter. of gán is eóde. M. E. yode. vid. eóde. but we have also geóng, ivit. l. 1701. 1844. 3568, &c. gang, ivit. l. 2011. 2632. and the weak form gengde. l. 2801. 2824. Cædm. 47. 52. gang (m) turma. l. 2807. &c. iter. 1928, &c. be-gong (m) cursus. l. 721, &c. in-gang (m) introitus. l. 3098. uð-genge. deciduus. l. 4242. án-gengea, án-genga (m) solitarius. l. 328. 892. in-g. ingressor. l. 3554. sæ-g. qui per mare vadit, navis, l. 3761. 3813. sceadu-g. qui in umbra vadit. l. 1399.
- gang, gong. vid. gán.
- ganot (m) fulica. l. 3719. N. E. ganet.

## GLOSSARY.

- gár (m) *telum, hostile*. l. 654, &c. bon-g. ? *telum mortiferum*. l. 4057. frum-g. *princeps*. l. 5707. Cædm. 72, 222. but frum-gára. Cædm. 71. 102, 123. This is the prefix in gár-dene. l. 1 gár-falca N. E. gar-falcon. O. Nor. geir-niflungar. and the difficult A. S. word gár-secg (m) *oceanus*. The Got. gairu, appears only in the Ambrosian Palimpsests, and is neuter. *vid.* Grimm's Review in the Vienna Jarhb. No. 46. p. 193. The Ohd. kër. O. Sax. gé, and O. Nor. geir, are masculine.
- gást (m) *spiritus*. l. 2532. ellor-g. s. *alienigena*. l. 1608. helle-g. s. *infernalis*. l. 2548. N. E. ghost.
- geador. *vid.* æt-gædere.
- gealdor. *vid.* galan.
- on-gean. *obviam. e contra*. l. 1356, &c. tó-geanes. tó-geanes. *id.* l. 1325, &c. gegnum. *id.* l. 625. (Note. The O. Sax. te-geanes corresponds to A. S. tó-geanes. There is no Ohd. zi-gaganes, but we have in-gagini. Otfr. iii. 24, 6. in-gagine. Notk. 58, 6. In Mhd. en-gegene. Nib. 2221. 2294. and en-geine. Tristr. 10907. *vid.* Grimm. iii. 143. 144.) gegnunga. genunga. *certe, omnino*. l. 5737. O. Sax. genungo.
- geáp. *curvus*. l. 1666. horn-g. *pinnaculis incurvatus*. l. 163. sæ-g. *mari curvatus*. l. 3789.
- gear (m) *annus*. l. 2261, &c.
- geard (m) *sepes. terra. patria*. l. 25, &c. middan-g. *orbis terrarum*. l. 150, &c. Got. midjun-gards. Ohd. mittin-kart. mittil-kart. O. Sax. middil-gard. Hólj. 88. 131. O. Nor. mid-gardr.

## GLOSSARY.

- gearo. paratus.* l. 242, &c. *eal-g. penitus paratus.*  
 l. 154. 4478. *geara. olim. dudum. diu.* l. 5325.  
*Cædm. 26. gearwe. prorsus.* l. 491. 528, &c.  
*gyrwan. parare.* l. 1981, &c. *ge-gyrwan. id.*  
 l. 76, &c. *un-gearo. imparatus.* ? l. 1857. *un-*  
*geara, ex improviso, subito.* l. 1198. *Cædm. 289.*  
*geat (n) claustrum. ben-g. vulnerum cl.* l. 2235.  
*geatwe (f) apparatus.* l. 6170. *eored-g. ap. militaris.*  
 l. 5727. *grýre-g. ap. terribilis.* l. 645. *gúð-*  
*geatawe. ap. bellicus.* l. 786. 5268. *hilde-g. id.*  
 l. 1342. *wíg-getawe. id.* l. 733. *geato-líc. para-*  
*tus.* l. 428, &c.  
*gegnæs, gegnum, gegnunga. vid. on-gean.*  
*gén. géna. adhuc. insuper. iterum.* l. 4135, &c. *þá*  
*gen. id.* 4157, &c.  
*geóc (f) consolatio, auxilium.* l. 353, &c. *geóc ?*  
*fortis, asper.* l. 1524. *Cædm. 254 geóccian.*  
*consolari. Cædm. 234. geocre. asperè. Cædm.*  
 229. *geóc-sceaft ? potestas.* l. 2532.  
*geofon. gyfen (n) oceanus.* l. 721, &c. *O. Sax.*  
*geban. Hólj. 90. 131.*  
*geógoð (f) juvenas.* l. 812, &c. *juventus.* l. 132,  
 &c. *vid. dúgoð.* In l. 3346 the word is less  
 correctly spelt, *iógoð.*  
*geolo. flavus.* l. 5216. *N. E. yellow.*  
*geolster. virus. tabum.*  
*geómor. mæstus. serius.* l. 98, &c. *hyge-g. mæstus*  
*animo.* l. 4811. *mód-g. id.* l. 5784. *geómrían.*  
*contristari. plangere,* l. 2229. *geómor-líc. mæs-*  
*tus.* l. 4883. *M. E. humorous.*  
*geond. per.* l. 150, &c.  
*geóng. vid. gán.*

## GLOSSARY.

- geóng. *juvenis*. l. 143, &c.  
 georn. gyrn. *cupidus*. l. 5563. lof-g. *laudis cupidus*.  
 l. 6359. georne. *libenter*. l. 131, &c.  
 geótan. (*de fluctu*) *perfundere. abundare*. l. 3378.  
 Got. giutan. Ohd. kiozan. Nhd. giessen. út-  
 gota (m) *profusus*. Past. Greg. 85. In l.  
 2583. an-geát. ? *diffudit. præt. s. ab. an-geótan.*  
*an ab an-gitan. quod. vid.*  
 gicel (m) *stiria. hilde-gicel, stiria belli*, l. 3212.  
 hrím-gicel. *stiria*. Cod. Ex. 81, b. ís-gicel N. E.  
 ic-icle.  
 gid. gyd (n) *cantus. sermo*. l. 300, &c. word-g. *id.*  
 l. 6338. gyddian *cantare. dicere*. l. 1253.  
 gif gyf. *si*. l. 542, &c. &c. Got. jabai. Ohd. ipu.  
 upi. O. Sax. ef. O. Nor. ef. O. Fries. jef.  
 Mhd. obe. Nhd. ob. The A. S. gif, denotes  
*si* but not *num*, for which hwæðer is more  
 usual.  
 gifan. *dare*. l. 128, &c. à-g. *reddere*. l. 708, &c.  
 æt-g. *id.* l. 5751. of-g. *relinquere*. l. 3200, &c.  
 for-g. *e potestate sua dare, concedere, rariùs in*  
*malam partem*. l. 34, &c. gifu. geofu (f) *donum.*  
*gratia*. l. 2347, &c. mãðm-g. *thesaurorum*  
*donatio*. l. 2602. sweord-g. *ensium don.* l. 3764.  
 gifa (m) *donator. beáh-g. torquium. d.* l. 2197.  
 gold-g. *auri. d.* l. 5300. sinc-g. *thesauri d.*  
 l. 2017, &c. wil-g. *d. exoptatus*. l. 5797. gift  
 (f) *donum. feoh-g. nummorum id.* l. 41, &c.  
 gifeðe. *concessus*. l. 596, &c. Got. giban. Ohd.  
 kipan. O. Sax. giban.  
 gifer. *avidus*. l. 2239. 2554. wæl-g. *stragis avidus.*  
 Jud. (Anal. 137, 38.)

## GLOSSARY.

- gigant (m) *gigas*, l. 225. 3124. 3379.
- gildan. *rependers*. l. 21, &c. *þ-g id.* l. 3329, &c.  
for-g. *id. præcipue in malam partem*. l. 228, &c.  
on-g. *retribuere*. l. 2503.
- gilp (m) *superbia. jactatio*. l. 1652, &c. *dol-g. stolidi. j.* l. 1012. *leás-g. falsa. j.* Greg. 212.  
*gilpan jactari*. l. 1067, &c.
- gim (m) *gemma. heofones g. sol.* l. 4140. *searo-g. ornamentum gemmis instructum*. l. 2307. 5494.
- gin. *amplus*. l. 3101. Cædm. 15.
- on-ginnan. *incipere*. l. 200, &c. &c.
- gió. *antiquitas*. l. 5038. *íá. id.* l. 4914.
- git. *vos duo*. l. 1010. *dualis. Nom. et Acc. vid. þá.*
- gita. *git. adhuc*. l. 1882, &c. *þá-gyt. id.* l. 1067, &c. N. E. yet.
- gitan. *getan. adipisci*. l. 5875. ? *an-gitan. id.* l. 2583. *be-g. id.* l. 2286, &c. *for-g. oblivisci*. l. 3499. *on-g. intelligere*. l. 28, &c. *and-git (m) intellectus*. l. 2111, &c. *éð-be-gete. facileadeptu.* l. 5717.
- gitsian. *avidè petere*. l. 3495.
- glæd. *letus*. l. 1719, &c. *glædè, lets*. l. 116.  
*glædian. letari*. l. 4067. *glædma (m) gaudium*. l. 732.
- gléaw. *prudens. un-gléaw. imprudens*. l. 5124.
- gléd (m) *ignis*. l. 4619, &c. M. E. *glede*.
- gléó (m) *gaudium. jubilatio. cantus*. l. 4205.
- gléðan. *labi*. l. 1024. 4141. *tò-g. dirumpi*. l. 4969.
- glitnian. *coruscare*. l. 5512.
- glóf (m) *chirotheca*. l. 4166. ? *glófa*. O. Nor. *glófi*. ?
- gnorn (m) *mæror*. l. 5313. *gnornian. mæveri*. l. 2228.  
*be-g. lamentari*. l. 6350.

## GLOSSARY.

**God (m)** *Deus*. l. 26, &c. Got. Guths. but *gud* (n) *idolum*. Ohd. Kot. O. Sax. God. In Boet. 186, b. falsely *Good*, i. e. G6d. The distinction drawn between God (m) *deus* and god (n) *idolum* is found in the A. S. Psalter, (Paris. Bibl. Roy.) which I hope is shortly to appear under the care of my friend Thorpe. In fol. 168, b, we have; forðon him dóm standeð ofer ealle *godu* eorð-búendra: and again fol. 169, b, ealra *godena* God, where the weak gen: pl. *godena* seems to imply a m. nom. *goda* or n. nom. *gode*.

*g6d. bonus*. l. 22, &c. Got. *g6ds*. Ohd. *guot*. O. Sax. *guod*. ær-*g6d. perbonus*. l. 259, &c.

**gold (n)** *aurum*. l. 606; &c. *gylden. aureus*. l. 94, &c. eal-g. *ab omni parte aureus*. l. 2216.

**gombe (f)** *vectigal*. l. 21. *vid.* Gloss. to vol. i.

**grædig. vorax**. l. 241, &c. Got. *grédags*. Ohd. *krátac*. N. E. greedy.

**græg. cinereus**. l. 657. Ohd. *krao*. Nhd. *grau*. N. E. gray.

**gram. furens**. l. 1523. 1548. *gramum. sæviter*. l. 842. **gram (m)** *furor. æfen-g. furor vespertinus*. l. 4143.

**grendel (m)** *Nom. Prop. spiritus quivis infernalis*. l. 204. 2708, &c. &c.

**greót (m)** *pulvis*. l. 6328. Cædm. 56. Ohd. *krioz*. Nhd. *gries*. N. E. *grit. mere-greót (n) margarita. (vox barbara. Plin. H. N. Lib. 9. 35.)*

**greótan. lamentari**. l. 2684. O. Sax. *griótan. Hêlj. 144. 170. 174.* I do not know either a Gothic *griutan* or an Ohd. *kriuzan*, the word in use



## GLOSSARY.

- generally found in the pl. only. lind-h. *scutigeri*. l. 487. bord-h. *id.* l. 5785. rond-h. *id.* l. 1715. searo-h. *armati*. l. 473.
- hæft. *captivus*. l. 4811. helle-h. *ab inferno captus*. l. 1569. hæft (n) *vinculum*.
- hæle (m) *vir*. l. 1431, &c.
- hæleð (m) *homo larvatus, heros. pugil. vir*. l. 103, &c. &c. beorn. eorl. hæleð. rinc. and scealc are all used in this merely general sense of *vir*.
- hæste. *ardens. violentus*. l. 2669. Cædm. 146. hæste. *violenter*. Cædm. 84.
- hæter ? *ardens*. l. 5042.
- hæðen. *ethnicus*. l. 356, &c.
- hafela (m) *vid.* Gloss. to vol. i. I have met once or twice more with this word, which certainly denotes sometimes *caput*, still this will not answer all our passages in *Beowulf*, as for instance. l. 3227 where *hafela* is called *máðm-æht* or as in l. 5319. where *Wigláf, wíg-heafolan bæ*, bore his *battle-hood of mail*, certainly not his *head*. The word is very ancient, and neither its meaning, nor its etymology at all clear. Conf. Grimm, i, 247. ii. 102. iii. 445.
- hafenian. *manu tollere*. l. 3146.
- hafoc (m) *accipiter*. l. 4521. Ohd. hapuh. O. Nor. havkr. N. E. hawk. Nhd. habicht.
- haga (m) ? *sepes. locus sepe circumdatus*. N. E. haw. (Anal. A. S. 218.) l. 5780. 5916. án-haga (m) *solitarius*. l. 4731.
- hál. *sanus*. l. 598, &c. hélo (f) *salus*. l. 2434, &c. un-hélo. *pernicius*. l. 240. hálig. *sanctus*. l. 760, &c.

## GLOSSARY.

**hals. vid. heals.**

**háel** (?n) *omen*. l. 407. O. Nor. heill. Edd. Sæm. l. 346. *illv heilli malo auspicio*. [? Is this connected with hálsian. *augurari*. and why not hálsian. Ohd. heilisón. *erpiare*. Grimm. ii. 271.]

**hám** (m) *domus. vicus*. l. 1428. 2247. Construed with the prep. *tó*, fram, &c. hám is not declined. hám. *domum*. Ohd. O. Nor. heim.

**ham?** *opertus. scír-ham, splendide opertus, i. e. armis splendidibus*. l. 3786. hom (m) *operculum. fyrd-h. lorica*. l. 3007 byrn-hom. *id.* Jud. (Anal 137, 9.) hama, homa (m) *operculum. cutis. fíéac-h. corpus*. l. 3135. líc-h. *corpus*. l. 1617.

**hamor, homer** (m) *malleus*. l. 2571. 5654.

**hand, hond** (f) *manus*. l. 1485, &c. ge-hende. N. E. *handy*. i. e. *near at hand*. ídel-hende, *manibus vacuus*. l. 4158.

**hangan, hón. suspendere. helm-behongen. galeis circumdatus. l. 6272. hangian. *dependere*. l. 2725, &c.**

**hár. canus. l. 1768, &c. un-hár. *calvus*. l. 711.**

**hát. calidus. l. 2845, &c. &c. hát (m) *calor*. l. 5207. Cædm. 23. 182. 285.**

**hátan, jubere. vocare. promittere. l. 136, &c. ge-h. *id.* l. 348, &c.**

**hatian, hettan. odisse. l. 4928. 4632. hettende. *inimici*. l. 3652, &c. hata (m) *osor. dæd-h. virtutis osor*. l. 547. hete (m) *odium*. l. 282. &c. eeg-h. *odium bellicum*. l. 3473. morðor-h. *o. mortale*. l. 2203. wíg-h. *o. bellicum*. l. 4235. hete-líc. *odiosus*. l. 2534.**

## GLOSSARY.

be (m) heó (f) hit (n) *ille. illa. illud.*

beaf (n) *equor.* l. 4949. O. Nor. haf.

heáfod (n) *caput.* l. 95, &c.

heáh. *altus.* l. 95, &c.

heal (f) *aula.* l. 177, &c. gif-h. *aula donorum.* l. 1669. medo-h. *a. medi.* l. 962.

healdan. *tenerere. regere.* l. 114. 206, &c. be-healdan. *observare. custodire.* l. 983. 1328. 1466. for-h. *impedire.* l. 4757. ge-h. *custodire. servare.* l. 632, &c. on-h. *firmiter tenerere.* l. 1569. dreám-healdende. *gaudia servans.* l. 2455.

healf (f) *latus.* l. 1593. 2184, &c. healf. *dimidius.* l. 2168.

heals (m) *collum.* l. 3131, &c. fámig-heals. *collo spumanti.* l. 434. 3814. wunden-heals. *torto collo.* l. 593. healsian. *amplecti. obsecrari.* l. 4259.

heán miser. l. 2549, &c. hýnan. *miseria afficere.* l. 4632. hýnðu (f) *opprobrium. perniciēs.* l. 330, &c.

heáp (m) *caterva. acervus.* l. 667. 858. &c. wíg-h. *turma militum.* l. 948. heápum. *catervatim. cumulativim.*

heard. *durus. fortis.* l. 330, &c. bealo-h. *infense d.* l. 2685. fýr-h. *igne induratus.* l. 607. 4486. fren-h. *d. sicut ferrum.* l. 2217. níð-h. *malitiā durus.* l. 4830. regen-h. *valde d.* l. 649. feól-h. *limā duratus.* Byrhtn. (Anal. 124, 23.) slíð-h. *dure politus.* Cædm. 24. scúr-h. *limando duratus.* l. 2059. but scúr-h. *id.* Jud. (Anal. 133, 40.)

heard is not unfrequently used with words in the dat. as beadwe h. wundum h. &c. and once in Beówulf, l. 1765. it is construed with a genitive,

## GLOSSARY.

- wiges h. fortis in pugna. hearde. durè. l. 2876.*  
*hyrdan. indurare. á-hyrdan. id. l. 2919.*  
 hearg (m) *idolum. vid. Gloss. to vol. i.*  
 hearm (m) *pernicies. l. 3780.*  
 hearpe (f) *cithara. l. 178, &c. Ohd. harafa.*  
 heáwan. *cædere. l. 1594. ge-h. id. l. 1357. N. E.*  
     *hew.*  
 ge-heaþerian. *cohibere. stringere. l. 6139. Boet.*  
     *164, a. 167, b.*  
 heaðo. *vid. Gloss. to vol. i.*  
 heáþu (n) *profunditates maris. l. 3721.*  
 hebban. *tollere. l. 1306. &c. úp-á-h. extollere. l.*  
     *256. Cædm. 17.*  
 hédan. *cavere. l. 5390. ge-h. observare. l. 1004?*  
 hel (f) *Tartarus. l. 202, &c.*  
 be-helan. *operiri. l. 823. 1.*  
 helle. *clarus. l. 3628.*  
 helm (m) *operculum. protectio. galea. l. 262. 681.*  
     *grim-h. g. larvata. l. 666. Cædm. 198. gúð-h.*  
     *g. bellica. l. 4969. hæleð-h. g. larvata. Cædm.*  
     *29. heloð-h. Cod. Ex. 97. O. Sax. helið-h.*  
     *Ohd. helôt-h. niht-h. noctis operculum. l. 3576.*  
     *Cod. Ex. 47. scadu-h. umbræ o. l. 1293. mist-h.*  
     *caliginis o. Cod. Ex. 72, b.*  
 helpan. *adjuvare. l. 4675, &c. help (f) auxilium.*  
     *l. 1097, &c.*  
 heófan. *plorare. l. 6278. heáf (m) ploratus. Cædm. 3.*  
 heofen (m) *cælum. l. 103, &c. &c. heofone (f)*  
     *cælum. Ælfr. Gen. cap. 1. v. 1. 8. 9. Greg.*  
     *Past. fol. 133. Again heofen (f): and seó*  
     *heofen is his þrym-setel; Thwaites Hept. p.*  
     *164, where I am inclined to read seó heofone,*

## GLOSSARY.

though the final *e* is wanting both in the Oxford  
and Cambridge MSS.

- heolfer (n) *virus. tabum.* l. 1691. 2605. 2845.  
 heolster (n) *latebra.* l. 1504.  
 heoman. *ex hoc. obhinc.* l. 502, &c. N. E. *hence.*  
 heorde (f) ? *grex.* l. 5856. but ? *hirde. q. v.*  
 heorot (m) *ceruus.* l. 2737.  
 heorte (f) *cor.* l. 4534, &c. blif-heort *letus animo.*  
     l. 3601. grom-heort *seruus s.* l. 3362. rûm-h.  
     *munificus.* l. 3595. 4216. Cod. Ex. 90. steorc-h.  
     *fortis s.* l. 4571.  
 heora (m) *ensis. cardo.* l. 1991.  
 heoð (f) probably the *deis* or raised portion of  
     the hall: but it only occurs in l. 803, and there  
     it is proposed by Mr. Thorpe to read heorðe.  
 her. *hic.* l. 790, &c. &c.  
 here (m) *exercitus.* l. 2496, &c. flot-h. *e. naualis.*  
     l. 5825. scip-h. *id.* l. 483. sin-h. *ex. immanis.* l.  
     5867.  
 herian. *laudare.* l. 363. 6345.  
 hider. *huc.* l. 478. 784.  
 hild (f) *bellum. pugna.* l. 899, &c. &c.  
 hilt (n) *capulum.* l. 3147, &c. fetel-h. *c. balteo in-*  
     *structum.* l. 3125. hroden-hilt *capulo torto* l.  
     2037. wreoðen-h. *torto capulo.* l. 5394. hilted.  
     *capulo instructus.* l. 5969.  
 hindema. *ultimus.* l. 4094. &c.  
 hirde (m) *custos. pastor.* l. 1213, &c. grund-h.  
     *custos abyssi.* l. 4268.  
 hlædan. *onerare.* l. 4784, &c. gilp-hlæden. *superbus.*  
     l. 1729. hlæst. (n) *onus.* l. 104.  
 hlast, last (m) *vestigium. vid. last.*

## GLOSSARY.

- hláw, hléw (n) *tumulus. sepulchrum.* l. 2233.  
4587.
- á-hleahhan. *ridere.* l. 1454. hleahtor (m) *risus.* l.  
1215.
- hleápan. *currere. saltare.* l. 1722. á-hleápan. *exsilire.*  
l. 2793.
- hlem (m) *fragor.* uht-h. *fr. vespertinus.* l. 4010.  
wæl-h. *fr. exitialis.* l. 5934. hilde-hlemma (m)  
*belli fragor. heros.* l. 4397. from hlimman *sonare.*  
Cod. Ex. 81, b.
- hleó (m) *operculum. mansio. protectio.* l. 1575,  
&c. &c.
- hleónian. *impendere.* l. 2830.
- hleor (n) *maxilla.* l. 2065. O. Sax. hlear. Hét. 149.
- hleótan. *sortiri.* l. 4766. on hlyte. *sortitim.* un-  
hlytme ? *sine sortitu.* l. 2251. on-hlytme ?  
*sortitim.* l. 6246.
- tó-hlídan. *disrumpere.* l. 1991.
- hlið, hleoð (n) *operculum. clivus.* l. 3781. fen-hleoð.  
*velamen palustre.* l. 1634. mist-h. *velamen nebulae.*  
l. 1414. næs-h. *promontorium.* l. 2853. stán-h.  
*scopulus.* l. 2817. wulf-h. *lupi velamen.* l. 2715.
- hlfian. *eminere.* l. 162, &c.
- hlúð. *clarisonus.* l. 177.
- hlyn (m) *strepitus.* l. 1216. hlynnan. *strepere.* l.  
2233. hlynsian *strepere.* l. 1534.
- un-hlytme. *vid. hleótan.*
- hnígan. *inclinare se.* Cædm. 16. hnáh. *subactus.*  
*humilis. pravus.* l. 1348, &c. hnégian *inclinare*  
*facere. subigere.* l. 2637. 5828. ge-h. *id.* l. 2548.
- hnítan. *cornu petere.* l. 2655. 5085.
- heoro-hóciht. *saviter aduncus.* l. 2875.

## GLOSSARY.

- hof (n) *palatium. habitatio*. l. 622, &c. fen-h. *h. palustris*. l. 1521. mor-h. *h. palustris, tumulus sepulti*. l. 894.
- be-hófan. *indigere*. l. 5291.
- on-hohsian. *cura afficere, contristare*. l. 3882.
- hold. *favens. fidelis*. l. 531. 578, &c. hyldo (f) *favor*. l. 1334, &c. ge-hyld (m) *protector*. l. 6107.
- holinga. *frustra*. l. 2145.
- holm (m) *mare profundum*. l. 478, &c. wæg-holm. *undis instructum mare*. l. 432.
- holt (n) *sylva. lignum*. l. 5193. 5688. sæc-h. *lignum fraxineum, hastilis*. l. 657. gár-h. *l. hasta*. l. 5665. firgen-h. *sylva montana*. l. 2786.
- hræfnes-holt. *corvi sylva*. Ravenswood. *locus in Anglia*. l. 5865.
- hord (m) *thesaurus*. l. 1767, &c. beáh-h. *annulorum t.* l. 1781. breóst-h. *pectoris t.* l. 3436. 5580. word-h. *verborum t.* l. 516. Boeth. 156. wýrm-h. *serpentis t.* 4439.
- horn (n) *cornu. pinnaculum*. l. 2737. 2846. gúð-h. *classicum*. l. 2863.
- hors (n) *equus*. l. 2798.
- hós (f) *turma. cæsus*. l. 1842. Got. hansa. Ohd. hansa. *vid. Gloss. to vol. i.*
- hoðma (m) *nubes. velamen*. l. 4911. Cod. Ex. 8.
- hrá (m) *cadaver*. l. 3176.
- hraðe. *cito*. 447, &c. sometimes hrade. l. 3945. and hreðe. 1975. both, as it seems to me, incorrectly. *hrædlíce cito*. l. 709. 1919.
- hræfn (m) *corvus*. l. 3599. &c. dæg-h. *corvus diurnus*. l. 4998. niht-h. *nocticorax*. Mone.

## GLOSSARY.

314, 60.

hrægl (n) *vestis*. l. 902, &c. beado-h. *lorica*. l. 1098. fyrd-h. *id.* l. 3053. mere-h. *velum*. l. 3807.

hréam (m) *clamor exultatio. jubilum*. l. 2604. 4721.  
hrémig *exultans*. l. 247, &c.

hréosan. *ruere. cadere*. l. 2142, &c. be-h. *erui*. l. 5520. hrýsian, *dejicere. dimittere*. l. 451. hruse (f) *terra*. l. 1538, &c. hrýre (m) *ruina*. l. 3358, &c. le6d-h. *populi r.* l. 4055. 4777. wíg-h. *bellica r.* l. 3237.

hréow. *sævus*. l. 1091, &c. bl6d-h. *sanguinolentus*. l. 3436. hre6w (m) *miseria. dolor*. l. 4254.

hré6ða. *vid.* Gloss. to vol. i.

hré6ðan ? *circumdare*. found to the best of my knowledge only in the part. hroden, l. 985. 2037. 2297. It is always used to express the being hung about or surrounded with ornaments, except in the first passage above quoted. So ge-hroden golde. l. 606. gold-hrodên. l. 1221. 1274. beáh-h. *annulis circumdata*. l. 1240. Jud. (Anal. 135, 33.) beága h. Cod. Ex. 12. meah tum ge-h. *potentiá circumdatus*. Cod. Ex. 12, b.

hréð (m) *ferocitas*. l. 5146. gúð-hréð. l. 1631. sige-h. *insolentia victoriae*. l. 974. sige-hréðig *victoria exultans*. l. 187, &c.

hréðer (m) *pectus*. 2295, &c.

hrínan. *tangere*. l. 3030, &c. æt-h. *arripere*. ? l. 1438.

hring (m) *annulus*. l. 2176, &c. &c. ban-h. *collæ vertebræ*. l. 3133. hringed. *annulis instructus*.



## GLOSSARY.

- l. 64. 2491. &c. *bringiam. ? in circulo disponere.*  
l. 652.
- hróf (m) *tectum. lacunar.* l. 801, &c. *inwit-h. t. dolosum.* l. 6241.
- hrór. *excitatus.* l. 3257. *fofa-hrór. valde decrepitus.*  
l. 53. *on-hréran. incitare.* l. 1093. 5104.
- hroðer (? m or n) *commodum. beneficium.* l. 4338.  
4891. *Cædm. 62. tó hleó and tó hroðer.* Cod.  
Ex. 25.
- hrycg (m) *dorsum.* l. 937. O. E. *rugg.* N. E.  
*ridge, hayrick, and riggs* of barley.
- hú. *quomodo. quam.* l. 5. 232, &c. &c.
- hund (m) *canis.* l. 2736.
- hund. *centum.* l. 2996, &c.
- huru. *saltem.* l. 362, &c.
- hús (n) *domus.* l. 231, &c. &c. *bán-h. corpus.*  
l. 5011. 6288. Cod. Ex. 52, b. *morðor-h. d. homicidii.* Cod. Ex. 31, b. *nicor-h. monstrorum fluiatilium d.* l. 2822. *sáwel-h. d. animæ, corpus.* Cod. Ex. 47, b. 49, b.
- húð (f) *præda.* l. 247.
- hwá (m and f) *quis. hwæt. quid.* l. 104. 472, &c.  
*ge-hwá. quivis.* l. 175, &c. *éog-hwá. id.* l. 2768, &c.
- hwær. *ubi.* l. 4054. *elles-h. alicubi.* l. 276. *ge-h. passim. ubique gentium.* l. 1047. *ó-h. ubivis. uspiam.* l. 3472.
- hwæte. *acer,* l. 4100, &c. *fyrð-h. acer in militia.* l. 3280. 4947. *gold-h. auri avidus.* l. 6145. *hwetan acuere.* l. 406.
- hwæt. *interj. ecce ! quid !* l. 1, &c. Bed. v, 12. Boet. 152, b.

## GLOSSARY.

- hwæðer. *pron. quis ex duobus.* ποτερος. ge-hwæðer. *unus aut alter.* l. 1163. 2497. hwæðer. *part. an.* l. 2662. 2711. hwæðere. hwæðre *tamen.* l. 1150, &c. æg-hwæðres *omnino.* l. 572.
- hwanan. *unds.* l. 4802, &c.
- hwealf (m) *converum.* l. 1146, &c.
- hweorfan. *vertere. ire.* l. 110. 196, &c. æt-h. *reverti.* l. 4593. and-h. ?*id.* l. 1090. ge-h. *verti. ire.* l. 2420, &c. ymb-h. *circumire.* l. 4587. ed-hwyrft (m) *reditus.* l. 2562. hwyrftum. *vicissim.* l. 325.
- hwépan. *lugere.* l. 4531.
- elles-hwergen. *aliorum.* l. 5176.
- hwíl (f) *spatium temporis. mora.* l. 31, &c. dæg-h. *sp. diei.* l. 5448. orleg-h. *certaminis tempus.* l. 4849. 5817. ge-scæp-hwíl. *tempus constitutum.* l. 52. here it means *the day of death*, for sceapan is *formare* and O. Nor. skavp. *fata.* So in Edd. Sæm. i. 75 (För Skirnis xiii. 5, &c.) Mer war aldr vm scapaþr, Oc alt lif vm laget. *Mihi fuit ætas constituta, et omnis vita deposita, i. e. decreta.* Conf. O. Sax. regino giscapu. Hólj. 79. 103. wurdi-giscapu. Hólj. 103. hwíle *diu.* l. 210, &c. hwílum. *interdum. aliquando.* l. 348, &c.
- hwít. *albus.* l. 2895.
- lyt-hwon. *aliquantum.* l. 404. ?hwéne. *aliquantum.* l. 5395.
- hwýder. *quid. quonam.* l. 324.
- hwýlc. *qualis.* l. 1879. 2201. sæg-h. *quivis.* l. 17, &c. ge-h. *id.* l. 195, &c. nát-h. *nescio quis.* l. 546, &c. wel-h. *quivis.* l. 529.

## GLOSSARY.

- † hýd (f) *cutis. won-hýd. cutis infernalis. l. 862.*  
 hýdan. *operire. l. 886, &c. ge-h. id. l. 6114.*
- hyge (m) *animus. l. 531, &c. hycgian. hogian. in animo habere. l. 1257. ge-h. l. 3972. for-h. contemnere. l. 4684. ofer-h. renuntiare. l. 864. bealo-hycgende. mala cogitans. l. 5126. heard-h. fortes animo. l. 783. swið-h. id. l. 1831. wis-h. sapiens a. l. 5429. þanc-h. gratus s. l. 4465. hygd (m) animus. l. 4733. mót-ge-hygd. id. l. 464. ofer-h. superbia. l. 3478. án-hydig. sincerus. l. 5330. þrist-h. audax. l. 5615.*
- hyht (f) *spes. l. 356.*
- hyldan. *declinare. l. 1369.*
- hýran. *audire. obedire. l. 20, &c. ge-h. id. l. 176, &c.*
- hióre, hýre. *mitis. l. 2744. un-hióre, un-hýre. inmitis. monstruosus. l. 1967. 4236. 4822.*
- hyrst (f) *ornatus. l. 5520, &c. hyrstian. ornare. l. 1338, &c.*
- hyrtan. *animare. l. 5182.*
- hyse (m) *homo. l. 2434.*
- hýð (f) *littus. portus. l. 63. N. E. hithe. as in Queen-hithe, Rother-hithe, &c.*

### I.

- Ic. *ego. l. 75, &c.*
- ícge † *vegetus. magnus. eximius. l. 2208.*
- ides (f) *mulier. l. 1234, &c. O. Sax. idis.*
- in. *cum dat, in. l. 2, &c. cum acc, into. l. 119. 368. 2420. inne. intus. 1278, &c. insuper, as inne gesealde. insuper dedit. l. 3729. so inne abeád. insuper obtulit. l. 776. N. E. to give something*

## GLOSSARY.

- in, or over, a bargain. innan. a parte interiori. ab intus.* l. 1541, &c. *in innan. on innan. id.* l. 141, &c.
- in (n) cubiculum. mansio.* l. 2563. 2600.
- iren (n) ferrum.* l. 1339, &c. *bring-f. lorica.* l. 642. *iren. ferreus. eal-iren totē ferreus.* l. 4760. The word is also found under the forms *isern. isen.* Got. *eisarn.* Ohd. *isern.* Nhd. *eisen.*
- irnan. currere. be-irnan. incurrere.* l. 134. Got. *rinnan.* N. E. *run.*
- irre. iratus. vid. eorre. irringa. irate.* l. 3130. 5924.
- is (n) glacies.* l. 3216. *isig. splendens utpotes glacies.* l. 65.

### L.

- Lā. ecce.* N. E. *Lo. interjectio vocativa, interrogativa, enclitica. þæt lā mæg secgan. id quidem dicere potest.* l. 3398. 5723. *þæt lā wæs fæger. id quidem pulchrum erat.* Cædm. 293. *gise lā gese. immo. certe.* Boet. 36. *lā, næddrena cyn! o viperarum generatio.* Matt. iii. 7, xii. 34. *lā þus beó nú on yfele. ecce! sic sis in malo.* Cædm. 310.
- lác (n) munus. officium. ludus.* l. 86, &c. *æg-lác. miseria.* Cædm. 230. *beado-l. belli off.* l. 3121. *ge-lác. id quod lác. ecga ge-l. ensium ludus.* l. 2335. *sweorda ge-l. id. l. 2073. heaðo-l. munus belli.* l. 1162. *sfb-l. munus maritimum.* l. 3248. 3302. *lácán. ludere. saltare.* l. 5692. 5660. Cædm. 246. *for-lácán. tradere per insidias.* l. 1800. Got. *láikan. satire.* O. Nor. *leika. ludere.* Got. *láiks.* O. Nor. *leikr.* Ohd. *leih. ludus.*

## GLOSSARY.

- salvus*. For the gender see Anal. A. S. p. 225.  
*æg-læceca*. (m) *miser. pravus*. l. 5035, &c. 316, &c.  
*ládu*. *vid*. líðan.  
*lædan*. ge-l. *ducere*. l. 477, &c. for-l. *ducere in perniciem*. l. 4073.  
*læne*. *exilis macer. vilis*. l. 5685. 3244. Cædm. 194. 211. Boet. 177, b. Greg. Past. 146. and Cott. MS. Vitel. A. xv. 1, b. 2. on þyssonum lænum stoc-lífe. *læne, vilè*. l. 3506. 6252. The above use of *læne* is found in O. Sax. Hólj. 46.  
*læs. minor*. l. 85, &c. þý-læs. *eo minus*. l. 969.  
*læse. facilis*. l. 4703.  
*læstan. perficere. complere*. l. 5323. Cædm. 16. 193. ge-l. *id*. l. 47, &c. Cædm. 21.  
*lætan. sinere*. l. 96, &c. *dimittere*. l. 3058. Cædm. p. 37. á-l. *remittere*. l. 5178. 5326. for-l. *dimittere. renuntiare*. l. 1934, &c. of-l. *relinquere. emittere*. l. 2367, &c. on-l. *dimitters*. l. 3218.  
*láf* (f) *reliquiæ*. l. 903. &c. Cædm. 201. 210. ealde-láf. *ensis, ab antiquis legatum*. l. 1584. 2976. 3374. Cædm. 203. eormen-l. *divitiæ communes*. l. 4463. fela-l. *ensis, multorum reliquiæ*. l. 2057. gomele-l. *id quod ealde*-l. l. 5123. gomelra l. *id*. l. 4068. homera-l. *ensis, malleorum reliquiæ*. l. 5654. Cod. Ex. 102, b. Æðelst. l. 12, *incge-laf. ensis*. I cannot explain the first word, and believe it to be a corruption of *ícge-láf*. l. 5150. yrfe-l. *hereditas. legatum. ensis*. l. 2099. 3802. but *posteritas. progenies*. Cædm. 203. daroða l. *telorum reliquiæ, qui superstites e pralio evasere*. Æðelst. l. 106. heaðo-l.

## GLOSSARY.

- id. nomen. prop.* l. 914. *here-l. id. Æðelst.* l. 92.  
*sweorda l. superstites ab ense.* l. 5868. *wætra l.*  
*s. ab undis.* Cædm. 93. *wæpna l. s. a telis.*  
 Cædm. 121. 220. *weá-l. miseræ reliquiæ.* l.  
 2161. 2189. *ýð-l. undarum r. arenæ.* l. 1126.  
*gúð-l. wíg-l. ós-l. are* Proper Names, the last  
 of which signifies a *Deo stabilitus.* Got. An-  
 siláibs. Similarly Ohd. Gottleip. Nhd. Gotlieb.  
*léefan. relinquere.* l. 2357, &c.  
*ge-lafian. aqua spargere.* l. 5441.  
*lagu (f) unda. lacus.* l. 3260.  
*land (n) terra.* l. 441, &c. *ea-lond. insula.* l. 4662.  
*el-land. terra peregrina.* l. 6034. *scede-land.*  
*terra separata, partita.* l. 38.  
*lang. longus.* l. 31, &c. *and-l. continuus, in longum*  
*porrectus.* l. 4226. 5386. 5872. *vid. Grimm. ii.*  
 565. 715. *and-lang* also *per. N. E. along. eal-*  
*lang. perpetuè.* l. 3414. *ge-lang. vicinus. per-*  
*tinens. proprius.* l. 2752. 4295. *N. E. along of*  
*such and such. morgen-l. per spatium unius*  
*matinæ.* l. 5783. *niht-l. unius noctis. &c. l.*  
 1050. *N. E. all day long, all night long. up-lang.*  
*erectus.* l. 1512. *lange. longè.* l. 2116. &c.  
*langian. sese extendere. desiderare.* l. 3755.  
*lengra. longior.* l. 268. *leng. adv. longius. diu-*  
*tius.* l. 897, &c. *lenge ? id. l. 166. ge-lenge.*  
*proprius.* l. 5460. *langsum. tædiosus.* l. 267, &c.  
*lár (f) consilium.* l. 536. 3897. *freónd-l. c. amicum.*  
 l. 4750, *læran. gelæran. consil. dare. docere.*  
 l. 3443. 554.  
 † *last (m) vestigium.* l. 1675, &c. *feorh-l. vitæ vest.*  
 l. 1686. *feðe-l. gressus alacer.* l. 3264. *fót-l.*

## GLOSSARY.

- vest. pedis.* l. 4572. *wræc-l. gressus exilii, criminis.* l. 2704. on last. *retro. a tergo.* l. 5886.  
*læt. tardus. serus. hild-lata (m) ignavus, qui ad pugnam tardus est.* l. 5687.  
*láð. exosus. hostilis.* l. 165, &c.  
*láðu (f) invitatio. freónd-l. amica i. l. 2385. ? neód-l. hostilis in.* l. 2640.  
*leáf (n) folium.* l. 193.  
*ge-leáfa (m) fides. ge-leáfnes (f) fides.* l. 488.  
*á-lýfan. permittens.* l. 1304. *ge-lýfan. credere.* l. 1210, &c.  
*leahtr (m) crimen. or-leahtr. innocens.* l. 3768.  
*leán. vituperare.* l. 404. 1718. *be-leán. id. vituperando impedire.* l. 1017. for *leahan.*  
*leán (n) primum. merces.* l. 228, &c. *déad-l. factorum. m.* l. 1120 ? *ende-l. retributio.* l. 3383. *hond-l. id.* l. 3082. *leánian. premio dare.* l. 2760.  
*leás. falsus.* l. 503. *expers.* l. 1694. 3326. *ár-l. honoris ex. dóm-l. dignitatis, potentiæ ex.* l. 5775. *dreám-l. gaudii ex.* l. 3439. *ealdor-l. principe, vitá privatus.* l. 30. 3173. *feoh-l. quod non est expiabile pecuniá.* l. 4877. *feormend-l. privati illis qui ex ipsis vescebantur.* l. 5519. *hláford-l. domini exp.* l. 5866. *sáwul-l. vitæ ex.* l. 2812. *sigel. victoriæ ex.* l. 1567. *sorh-l. tristitiæ ex.* l. 3342. *tir-l. gloria orbatus.* l. 1679. *wine-l. amicis orb.* l. 5222. *wyn-l. gaudii ex.* l. 2831.  
*lecgan. vid. licgan.*  
*feorh-lege (m) lethum. exitium.* l. 5595. *or-lege. pugna.* l. 2653, 4809. but *or-læg. mors.*

## GLOSSARY.

- leger (n) *lectus. decubitus.* l. 6081.  
 lemian. ? *mancum, invalidum reddere. opprimere.*  
 l. 1803.
- leóde (m. pl.) *homines.* 448, &c. leód. (m) ? *prin-*  
*ceps.* l. 679. 3304. I doubt much whether  
 leód may not be the sing. of leóde, and mean  
 merely *vir*, the Gothic noun *lauths* (m) which  
 is formed upon the *præterite* of a verb whose  
*present* is the root of leód, denotes only *homo*.  
 The Ohd. *liut.* is however both *homo* and  
*populus.* The Mhd. seems however to have  
 distinguished *liut* (m) *homo* from *liut* (n)  
*populus*; The O. Sax. m. pl. is *liudi* our leóde.  
 In Old Norse the masc. *lýdir* and fem. *lióð*  
 equally denote *populus.*
- leóf. *carus.* l. 61, &c. un-leóf. *hostilis.* on un-leófe.  
*hostiliter.* l. 5722.
- leofen. *vid.* líf.
- leógan. *mentiri.* l. 498, &c. á-l. *id.* he beót ne  
 á-léh. N. E. *he belied not his promise.* l. 159.  
 ge-l. *id.* him seó wén ge-leáh. *illi spes mentita*  
*est.* l. 4641. Cædm. 4. Oros. p. 95. loga (m)  
*infiator.* treów-l. *fædifragus.* l. 5689. O. Sax.  
*treu-logo.* wær-l. *id.* *perfidus.* Cædm. 3.
- leóht (n) *lux.* l. 189, &c. æfen-l. l. *vespertina.*  
 l. 821. fýr-l. *ignea.* l. 3032. morgen-l. l. *matu-*  
*tina.* l. 1202. leóma (m) *flamma.* l. 189, &c.  
 æled-l. *ignis fl.* l. 6244. beado-l. *fl. pugnae, ensis.*  
 l. 3045. bryne-l. *fl. incendii.* l. 4621. hilde-l. *id.*  
*quod.* beado-l. l. 2280.
- leom (f) *membrum.* ? *virgultum.* l. 193.  
 leóma *vid.* leóht.



## GLOSSARY.

- leósan. *perdere*. be-leósan. *privari*. l. 2139. Cædm. 6. for-l. *penitus perdere*. l. 2940, &c. á-lýsan. *solvere*. l. 3259. losian. *evadere*. l. 2784. 4188. Cædm. 28. Boet. 21.
- leóð (n) *cantilena*. l. 2312, &c. fús-l. ? *cantilena moribundi. nœnia*. Cod. Ex. 17. grýre-l. *cant. horrid*. l. 1565. gúð-l. *Pœan. cant. bellica*. l. 3043. sorh-l. *cant. doloris*. l. 4916.
- letan. *impedire*. l. 1132.
- lic (n) *corpus*. l. 896, &c. líca (m) *forma*. mon-l. *statua*. swín-l. *forma porcina*. l. 2905. líc. *similis*. éen-l. *venustus*. l. 499. cúð-l. *notus*. l. 485. cwén-l. *reginae pertinens*. l. 3877. gedéfe-l. *decens*. un-gedéfe-l. *indecens*. l. 4866. dol-l. *audax usque ad stultitiam*. l. 5288. dryht-l. *nobilis*. l. 1777. earfoð-l. *ærumnosus*. l. 5639. eges-l. *terribilis*. l. 3296. ellen-l. *animosus*. l. 4239. eofor-l. *apro similis*. l. 604. fús-l. *paratus*. l. 462. ge-l. *similis*. l. 435. geato-l. *instructus*. l. 4303. geómor-l. *mæstus*. l. 4883. grim-l. *terribilis*. l. 6077. grýre-l. *horribilis*. l. 2881. láð-l. *odiosus*. l. 3167. leóf-l. *amatus*. l. 3614. ófost-l. *citus*. l. 6254. sel-l. *rarus*. l. 2851. sóð-l. *verax*. l. 5793. swæes-l. *dulcis. proprius*. l. 6172. weorð-l. *dignus*. l. 6317. ge-wís-l. *certus*. l. 2699. wræt-l. *mirabilis*. l. 2977. wrað-l. *iratus*. l. 6119. pryð-l. *fortis*. l. 5734. þys-l. *talis*. l. 5270. All these become adverbs by the addition of a final e. lícian. *placere*. l. 1272. on-líc-nes. (f) *similitudo*. l. 2701. lícetan. *simulare*. lícetera (m) *simulator*. *hypocrita*, lícetung (f) *hypocritis*.

## GLOSSARY.

- licgean. licgan. *jacere*. l. 1925. 3172, &c. á-l. *decumbere. cessare*. l. 3056. ge-l. *jacere. cessare*. l. 6287. lecgan. *ponere*. N. E. to lay. á-l. *deponere*. l. 67, &c.
- lida v. líðan.
- lif (n) *vita*. l. 194, &c. edwit-l. *vita probrosa*. l. 5778. worolde l. *vita mundana*. l. 2773. 4680. lifan. leofian. *vivere*. l. 114. 1941, &c. lifigende. *vivus*. l. 3903, &c. un-l. *mortuus*. l. 931, &c. leofen. (f) *victus*. l. 5767.
- lig. leg. (m) *ignis*. l. 165, &c. M. E. low.
- líhan. *commodare*. l. 2911. on-l. *id.* l. 2934. whence  
léan (n) *commodum*. N. E. loan, a completely  
distinct word from léan. *merces*.
- limpan. *evenire*. l. 3969. á-l. *id.* l. 1238, &c. be-l. *id.* l. 4932. ge-l. *id.* l. 1246, &c.
- lind (f) *tilia. scutum e ligno tiliaē confectum*. l. 4676, &c. So. Ohd. *linta*. But *Lind*, Jud. (Anal. p. 140, 17) is evidently *telum e ligno tiliaē*.
- linnan. *cessare*. l. 2955. 4882.
- lis (f) *gratia*. l. 4295.
- list (f) *ars. consilium*. Cædm. 16. *listum. callidè*. l. 1555. Cædm. 11.
- lixan. *fulgere*. l. 619, &c.
- líðan *moveri. ire. navigare*. l. 445. brim-líðende. *qui per mare navigant*. l. 1131. heaðo-l. *qui per profunditates maris n.* l. 3593. 5905. mere-l. *qui per lacum n.* l. 507. sée-l. *qui per mare n.* l. 752, &c. wéegl-l. *qui per undas n.* l. 6310. líðe. *facilis motu, mollis*. l. 2440. lida (m) *qui vadit. ýð-lida. qui per undas vadit, navis*. l. 395. ládu (f) *iter*. l. 1132. brim-l. *it. maritim.* l. 2096.

## GLOSSARY.

- sæ*-l. *id.* l. 2272. *ýð*-l. *id.* l. 454. *ge-lád* (n)  
*trames.* l. 2820. *fen-g. tr. palustris.* l. 2717.  
*loca. vid. lúcan.*  
*lúcian. adspicere.* t6-l. *id.* l. 3307.  
*l6f* (m) *laus.* l. 3071. *Cædm.* 17.  
*ge-lóme. sæpe. frequenter.* l. 1112.  
*losian. evadere.* l. 2784, &c. *Cæd.* 28. *Boet.* p. 21.  
*lúcan. claudere.* l. 3009, &c. *be-l. sæpire. penitus*  
*claudere.* l. 2258. *Cædm.* 14. *ge-l. claudere.*  
 l. 5534. *on-l. aperire.* l. 516. *Boet.* 156. *Hêlj.*  
 38. is muð and-loc. t6-l. *recludere. resolvere.*  
 L. 1555. *hond-locen. manu clausus, epith. tho-*  
*raxis.* l. 641. 1096. *loca* (m) *clausura. bán-l.*  
*corpus. ossium septum.* l. 1477. 1629. *Cod. Ex.*  
 19. *burh-l. urbis. s. urbs.* l. 3852. *feorh-l. vite*  
*s. corpus.* *Cod. Ex.* 42. *hearm-l. locus penæ.*  
*carcer.* *Cædm.* 6. *hræðer-l. pectoris s. Cod. Ex.*  
 23, b, 51.  
*lufu* (f) *lufe* (f) *amor.* 3454. 3904. *eard-lufe. ?*  
*patria dilecta.* l. 1377. *m6d-l. animi a. l.* 3642.  
*wíf-l. mulieris a. l.* 4126. *sib-l. cognatorum a.*  
*Cædm.* 2. It is remarkable that throughout  
*Beówulf* the form *lufe. gen. lufan,* is invariably  
 found for *lufu. gen. lufe*; and this whether in  
 compounds or not. In general the distinction  
 between the two forms seems to be this: when  
*amor* is denoted, *lufu* is used; when *gratià,*  
*lufe*; thus *Godes lufu, Dei amor,* but, for  
*sumes gódes lufan, alicujus boni gratià.* *Greg.*  
 p. 152. *lufian. amare.* l. 3959.  
*lungre. confestim. illico.* l. 1851, &c.  
*lust* (m) *voluptas.* l. 1231. *lustum. libenter.* l. 3305.

## GLOSSARY.

- lystan. *lubers*. l. 3584.  
 ge-lýfan (for ge-lífan) *maners*. l. 875.  
 lyft (f) *aer*. M. E. lift. l. 2750, &c. †  
 lystan. *vid*. lust.  
 lytel. *parvus*. l. 4056, &c. lytel. *parum*. l. 3493.  
 lytle. *parum*. l. 5750. lyt. *indecl. parum*. l.  
 3851, &c. un-lytel. *magnus*. l. 990, &c.

### M.

- Má. *magis. vid. mára*.  
 mæg (m) *cognatus*. l. 930, &c. heáfod-m. *c. principalis*. l. 1169. wine-m. *c. amicus*. l. 130. mægð (f) *tribus patria*. l. 9, &c.  
 mægen (n) *vis. potentia*. l. 309, &c. N. E. main. ofer-m. *vis nimia*. l. 5830.  
 mægð (f) *virgo. mulier*. l. 1879. 2567. *vid. mæg*.  
 mæł (f) *tempus. occasio*. l. 629, &c. undern-m. *temp. matutinum. (ab hora 9. usq: ad 12.)* l. 2855.  
 mæl (n) *signum. broden-m. ensis tortus*. l. 3231. brogden-m. *id.* l. 3322. hring-m. *ensis annulatus*. l. 3042, &c. wunden-m. *ensis tortus*. l. 3061. græg-m. ? *griseo colore signatus*. l. 5360.  
 mænan. *memorare. in animo habere. conqueri*. l. 1707. 2292. 4529. ge-m. *id.* 2196.  
 ge-mæne. *communis. vilis*. l. 3565, &c. Got. ga-máins. Ohd. ki-mein. Nhd. ge-mein. N. E. mean.  
 mære. *famosus*. l. 71. 205, &c. heaðo-m. *bello famosus*. l. 5599. mærdø (f) *gloria*. l. 1311, &c. ellen-m. *gloria viribus acquisita*. l. 1649. 2941.  
 mæst (m) *malus*. l. 71. 3793. N. E. mast.

## GLOSSARY.

- máest. marimus.* l. 155, &c. N. E. most. The anomalous superl. of mycel. *vid. mára.*  
*máetost. minimus.* l. 2909.  
*maga (m) cognatus.* l. 377, &c. gradually becoming merely *vir.* l. 1880, &c.  
*magan. valere. posse.* l. 335, &c.  
*man (m) homo.* l. 100, &c. *fyrn-m. antiqui.* l. 5518. *gleó-m. poeta.* l. 2313. *gum-m. homo.* l. 2050. *iú-m. antiqui.* l. 6099. *Bed. v. 23. lid-m. nauta.* l. 3246. *ge-met-m. ? homo moderatus.* l. 5062. *sé-m. nauta.* l. 655. Man is used indeclinably, as the Nhd. *man.* N. French. *on* in the following passages; l. 50. 2345. 2350. 3068. 4705.  
*manna (m) homo.* l. 592. 1149. Got. *mans.* Ohd. *man.*  
*mán (n) nefas. noxia.* l. 219, &c. Got. *máins.* Ohd. O. Nor. *mein.* O. Sax. *mén.*  
*ge-mang (m) mirtura, collectio. cætus.* l. 3284. *mengian. miscere.* l. 2898. *ge-m.* 1690.  
*manian. memorare. ? pro máenan.* l. 4109.  
*manig. monig. multus.* l. 9. 149, &c. *menigeo.*  
*menigo (f) multitudo.* l. 4281. 81.  
*manna. vid. man.*  
*mára. major.* l. 2705. *máre. majus.* l. 271. The anomalous comparative of mycel. *má. magis.* l. 1003. This is for *már.* Goth. *máis.* N. E. *more.*  
*mašelian. concionari.* l. 569, &c. *vid. mešel.*  
*máššum. mášm. mádm (m) thesaurus. donarium.* l. 72, &c. *dryht-m. th. regalis.* l. 5681. *gold-m. auri th.* l. 4824. *sinc-m. thesaurus.* l. 4381. *wundor-m. th. mirabilis.* l. 4341. *vid. Gloss. vol. i. in voc. blanca.*



## GLOSSARY.

- meagol. *fortis*. l. 3955.
- meaht. miht (f) *potentia*. l. 1393, &c. mihtig.  
*potens*. l. 1395, &c. æl-m. *omnipotens*. l. 183.
- mearc (f) *nota*. *limes*. l. 4764. weder-m. *Æolicorum*  
*limes*. l. 594. fôt-gemearc (n) *longitudo unius*  
*pedis*. l. 6080. mil-g. l. *mille passuum*. l. 2723.  
 land-ge-myrcu (n. pl.) *limites terræ*. mearcian.  
*notare*. l. 894. ge-m. *id.* l. 2528.
- mearh (m) *equus*. l. 1704, &c. Ohd. marah, O. E.  
 mark. Laj. Cal. A. ix. 163, b.
- mece (m) *ensis*. l. 1125, &c. beado-m. *ensis bellicus*.  
 l. 2907. hæft-m. *ensis capulatus*. l. 2913. hilde-m.  
*ensis bellicus*. l. 4400.
- mecg (m) *filius*. Geát-m. *filius Geati*. l. 976. 1651.  
 hilde-m. *filius pugnæ*. i. *heros*. l. 1592. oret-m.  
*id.* l. 661. 724. 957. wræc-m. *ultionis*. f. i. *ultor*.  
 l. 4754. Cod. Ex. 13. 34. 35, b. 36. 40.
- méd (f) *merces*. l. 2356, &c.
- on-medla (m) *arrogantia*. l. 5847. Cædm. 292.  
 Cod. Ex. 19, b. 82, b.
- medo (m) *mulsum*. l. 1201. 5263.
- melda (m) *traditor*. l. 4806.
- meltan. *liquifieri*. *consumi*. *debilis fieri*. l. 2234.  
 4647. ge-m. *id.* l. 5252.
- mene (m) *monile*. brósinga mene. *vid.* vol. i. p.  
 257. O. Sax. hals-meni (n) *monile*. Hólj. 52.
- mengian. *vid.* ge-mang.
- meornan. *curare*. *angi*. l. 272. 2770, &c. Beorhtn.  
 (Anal. 123, 67. 128, 51.) be-m. *lamentari*.  
*lugere*. l. 1807. 2147. murnian. *lugere*. l. 99.  
 un-murnlice. *sine mæstitiâ*. l. 893.
- meowle (f) *virgo*. *mulier* ? ió-meowle. *mulier antiqua*.

## GLOSSARY.

- l. 5857.
- mercels (m) *meta. scopus.* l. 4874.
- mere (m) *lacus. mars.* l. 1703, &c.
- mergen. *vid.* morgen.
- metan. *metiri.* l. 1022, &c. ge-met (n) *mensura.* l. 5753. ge-met. *conveniens.* l. 6110. un-gemete. *immodice.* l. 4836. un-igmetes. *id.* l. 3582.
- metod (m) *creator.* l. 219, &c. eald-m. *id.* l. 1883. scir-m. *c. splendidus.* l. 1951.
- métan. ge-méte. ge-méting. *vid.* mót.
- metod. *vid.* metan.
- méðe. *fessus.* hyge-m. *animof.* l. 4879. 5813. sæ-m. *pelago. f.* l. 647. Got. móthis. Ohd. muodi. Nhd. müde.
- meðel (n) *concio.* l. 3748. *vid.* maðelian.
- mid. *cum.* l. 82, &c. on middan. *in medio inter.* l. 5407. tó middes. *id.* l. 6276.
- miht. *vid.* meht.
- milde. *mitis. mansuetus.* l. 2344, &c.
- mín. *meus.* l. 778, &c.
- missan. *a scopo aberrare.* l. 4874.
- mist (m) *caligo.* Cædm. 25. mistig. *caliginosus.* l. 322
- mód (n) *animus.* l. 99. Cædm. 46, &c. mod. an adj. *animis,* in the following composites. blíðe-m. *hilaris.* Cædm. 108, &c. bolgen-m. *iratus animo.* l. 1411. Cædm. 228 eáð-m. *humilis. facilis.* gál-m. *lascivus.* Jud. (Anal. 139, 3.). galg-m. *patibularius.* l. 2554. geomor-m. *mæstus.* l. 4083. glæd-m. *hilaris.* l. 3567. gleáw-m. *prudens.* Cædm. 243. gúð-m. *impensus in bellum.* l. 609. heard-m. *durus. a.* Cædm.

## GLOSSARY.

19. hreó-m. *pœnitens. mœstus.* l. 4259. irre-m. *iratus.* l. 1445. sárig-m. *mœstus.* l. 5879. stíð-m. *durus. inflexibilis.* l. 5128. Jud. (Anal. 131, 48.) swíð-m. *fortis.* l. 3247. wæfre-m. *versutus.* l. 2294. wérig-m. *defessus a.* l. 1681. to which numerous examples might be added. módig. *animosus.* l. 998, &c. módig-lic. *id.* l. 672.
- móðor (f) *mater.* l. 2517, &c.
- molde (f) *pulvis. terra. græs-m. terra herbifera.* l. 3759. Got. *mulda.* Ohd. *molta.* N. E. mould.
- móna (m) *luna.* l. 188.
- mór (m) *palus.* l. 206, &c.
- morgen. mergen (m) *matutinum tempus.* l. 1667. 1124, &c.
- morðor (m) *homicidium.* l. 1778. &c.
- mót (m) *congressus.* l. 3768. ge-mót (n) *id.* hand-g. *pugna.* l. 3051. torn-g. *conj. hostilis.* l. 2273. métan *obviam ire. congregi.* l. 1495. ge-m. *id.* l. 1508. ge-méte (?n) *congressus.* l. 1551. ge-méting (m) *id.* l. 3997. Oros. p. 105. 106.
- ge-munan. *meminisse.* l. 357. 528, &c. on-m. *memorare.* l. 5276. mynan. *in animo habere.* l. 1417, &c. ge-m. *id.* l. 1310. weorð-mynd (n) *dignitas.* l. 16, &c. myne (m) *intentio.* l. 337. 5141. ge-myndig. *memor.* l. 1220, &c. mynd-gian. *memorare.* l. 4109. ge-m. *id.* l. 4895.
- mund (f) *manus.* l. 470, &c.
- murnian. un-murnlice. *vid. meornan.*
- múð (m) *os hominis vel bestiae. múða (m) os fluvii, cavernæ, domus.* &c. l. 1441.
- mycel *magnus. multus.* l. 133, &c. mycle. *magnos-*



## GLOSSARY.

*pers.* l. 3157.

*mynd. myne, &c. vid. munan.*

*myrc. tenebrosus.* l. 2109.

*myrð (f) gaudium.* l. 1613.

### N.

*Ná. nó. nunquam.* l. 1129, &c. Goth. ni áiw.  
Ohd. ni6. Nhd. nie.

*naca (m) cymba. linter.* l. 426, &c. hring-n. *linter annulatus.* l. 3720. Ohd. nahho. O. Sax. naco.  
O. Nor. navkvi. N. Fr. nacelle.

*nacod. nudus.* l. 1072. Got. naqwaths.

*næfne. nefne. nisi.* l. 498. 2105, &c. *nemne. id.* l. 5305. *nymðe. id.* l. 3315.

*næfre. nunquam.* l. 492, &c.

*ge-néegan. ? pro ge-hnégan. vid. hnégan.*

*nægel (m) unguis.* l. 1963.

*nénig. nullus.* l. 312, &c.

*næs. non.* l. 6143.

*næs (m) promontorium.* l. 2716, &c. *sæ-n. prom. marinum.* l. 444. 1136.

*nama (m) nomen.* l. 156, &c. *nemnan. nominare.* l. 725, &c. *be-nemnan ? asserere.* l. 2188. 6134.

*nán. nullus.* l. 1599, &c.

*nát. nescio. vid. nytan.*

*ne. non.* l. 100. &c. Got. ni. Ohd. ni. ne.

*né. neque.* l. 1015. 1016, &c. Got. nih. ? ni jah.  
So the A. S. né for ne *ge. vid. Deut. Gram. 3, 719, &c.*

*néah. propinquus.* l. 1123, &c. *nyxsta. niehsta. ultimus.* l. 2407. 5017. *néah. prope.* l. 2443, &c.  
*neán. prope.* l. 1051. *ge-néhost. proxime.* l. 1582.

## GLOSSARY.

- ge-neáhhe. *satis. sufficienter.* l. 1559.  
nealles. nalles. *nalæ.s. omnino non.* l. 85, &c.  
nearo. *angustus.* l. 2818, &c. nearwe. *angusta.* l. 1946. ge-nearwian. *arceri. angi.* l. 2876.  
ge-neát. *vid. neótan.*  
þreá-nédla. *vid. nýd.*  
nefa (m) N. E. *nephew.* l. 1755, &c.  
nemnan. *vid. nama.*  
nemne. *vid. næfne.*  
neód (f) *necessitas. compulsio. vid. nýd.*  
neósan. neósan. *visitare.* l. 229. 250, &c.  
neótan. *frui.* l. 2435. be-neótan. *privare.* l. 1353.  
4788. ge-neát (m) *qui unà fruitur. consocius.*  
heód-g. *commensalis.* l. 683. heorð-g. *consors foci.* l. 520, &c.  
neowol. *vid. niwe.*  
nere (m) *salvatio. feorh-n. vita s.*  
nerian. *servare.* l. 1139. ge-n. *id.* l. 1647.  
ge-nesan. *sanari. salvus evadere. recuperare.* l. 1992. 3950. 4790. 4848.  
net (n) *rete. breóst-n. r. pectorale. i. e. lorica.* l. 1395.  
here-n. *r. bellicum. i. e. lorica.* l. 3105. hring-n. *r. annulatum. i. e. lor. l. 3775. inwit-n. r. fraudis. i. e. insidiæ.* l. 4329. searo-n. *lorica affabre facta.* l. 806.  
néðan. ge-néðan. *audere. ? audendo consequi.* l. 1014. 1070. 1912, &c. Got. *nanths. audax.* A. S. *nóð.* only remaining as a termination in such proper names as Beorht-nóð. Wulf-nóð, &c. Ohd. *ki-nende. audax.* See however another meaning of ge-nende in Benecke's *Wigalois.* p. 595.

## GLOSSARY.

- nicor (m) *monstrum fluviatile*. N. E. a nick or nix. l. 838, &c. Ohd. nehhar, whence the name of the beautiful river on which Heidelberg stands. ? Old Nick. eald-nicor. *Sathanas*.
- nigon (n) *novem*. l. 1144.
- niht. for neaht. (f) *nox*. l. 230, &c. middel-n. *media nocte*. l. 5560. sin-n. *nox eterna*. l. 321. nihtes. *noctu*. l. 838. Got. nahts. Ohd. naht.
- niman. *sumere*. l. 877, &c. ge-n. *id*. l. 244, &c. for-n. *abripere*. l. 971, &c.
- nip (n) ge-nip. *caligo*. l. 2719. 5611. nipan. *caligare*. l. 1088. 1291.
- nis.—nes—nys. a termination of quality; thus éce. *eternus*. éc-nis. *eternitas*. All words ending in nis are feminine in A. S.
- niwe. niowe. *novus*. l. 1559. 3575. ge-niwian. *novare*. l. 4569.
- niwe. *præceps*. l. 4481. niwol. neowol. *id*. l. 2821.
- niš (m) *homo*. l. 2004. Cædm. 14.
- niš (m) *invidia. malitia*. l. 366, &c. bealo-n. *exitialis* i. l. 3513, &c. fæ-r-n. *m. subita*. l. 946. here-n. *bellica m.* l. 4943. hete-n. *odiosa m.* l. 303. inwit-n. *dolosa m.* l. 3712. searo-n. *id*. l. 1158, &c. wæl-n. *m. mortifera*. l. 169, &c.
- nišer. niōšor. *deorsum*. l. 2720. 5395.
- feorð-ge-niðla (m) *hostis mortalis*. l. 1931. 3079. 5757. 5862. eald-g. Jud. (Anal. 138, 13.) Cod. Verc. i. 2096. 2682. mán-ge-niðla. Cod. Verc. i. 1835. torn-g. Cod. Verc. i. 2460. vi. 1135. rex-g. ? *regis hostis. id*. 1219, and uncompounded, *ge-niðla. malitia*. from *hungres ge-niðlan*. Cod. Verc. vi. 1404.

## GLOSSARY.

- nó. *neque*. l. 730, &c. &c.  
 ge-noh. *satis*. l. 4973. 6202.  
 norð. *aquilo*. l. 1710. norðan. *ab aquilone*. l. 1089.  
 nose (f) *promontorium*. l. 5781. 5602.  
 nú. *nunc*. l. 748, &c. &c.  
 nýd for neád. neód. *necessitas*. l. 203. þreá-n.  
*afflictio*. l. 565. þreá-nédla (m) *arcta compulsio*.  
 l. 4442. nýdan. ge-nýdan (for neádan) *cogere*.  
*vim afferre*. l. 2003, &c.  
 nymðe. *vid. næfne*.  
 nyt. *utilis*. l. 1581. un-n. *inutilis*. l. 820. nyt (f)  
*utilitas. officium*. l. 983. sceft-n. *sagittarum*  
*munus*. l. 6231. sund-n. *m. natationis*. l. 4715.  
 sundor-n. *proprium m.* l. 1328. ge-nyttan.  
*munere fungi*. l. 6088.  
 nýtan. (for ne witan) *nescire*. l. 546.

## O.

- Of. *a. ab. de*. l. 73, &c. &c.  
 ofer. *super, per, trans*. l. 19. 2725, &c.  
 ófost (f) *celeritas*. l. 510, &c. ofost-líc. *celer*. l.  
 6254. éfstan. *festinare*. l. 6196.  
 oft. *sæpe*. l. 7, &c. ful oft. l. 1895. monig oft. l.  
 341. oftor. *sæpius*. l. 3157. oftost. *sæpissime*.  
 l. 3325.  
 óm (m) *rubigo*. ómig. *scabriosus*. l. 5522. 6093.  
 on. *in. cum. per. super*. 54. 80, &c. &c.  
 onettan. *festinare*. l. 610. 3603.  
 open. *apertus*. l. 4537. openian. *aperire*. l. 6118.  
 or (m) *initium*. l. 2076. 4810. ord (m) *initium*.  
*mucro*. l. 1107.  
 orað (? m) *anhelitus*. l. 5110. 5674.

## GLOSSARY.

orc (m) *crater*. l. 5517. 6090.  
 orcneas (m. pl.) *Monstra quædam*. l. 224. Probably  
 the same as the Orc of Ariosto, and our own  
 M. E. writers.  
 ord. *vid.* or.  
 oretta (m) *pugil*. *vid.* Gloss. vol. i.  
 oð. *usque*. l. 4794, &c. oððæt. *donec*. l. 17, &c.  
 óðor. *alius. secundus*. l. 487, &c.  
 oððe. *aut*. l. 564, &c.

### P.

Pád (f) *tunica*. *vid.* Gloss. to vol. i.  
 pað (m) *callis. semita*. án-p. *semita angusta*. l.  
 2819. Cædm. 181.  
 plega (m) *ludus*. hild-pl. *ludus belli*. l. 2142. lind-  
 pl. *clypeorum*. l. l. 4074.

### R.

Rád. *vid.* rídan.  
 ge-rade. *in ordine*. l. 1740.  
 récan. *extendere*. l. 1488.  
 ræd (m) *consilium. commodum*. l. 343, &c. Cædm.  
 2. an-r. *vshemens*. l. 3057. fæst-r. *constans*.  
*firmiter consilio præditus*. l. 1214. un-r. *incon-*  
*sultus. vshemens*. l. 3149. Cædm. 3. rædan.  
*consil. dare. gubernare*. l. 3109. [O. Sax. rád.  
 Nú siu técan habit ubil arabeði, *inuuidrádo*.  
*consilium dolosum*. Hólj. 103.] ræden (f) *insti-*  
*tutio*. Got. ga-ráideins. sele-r. *familia*. l. 102.  
 2691. híw-r. *conjugium. familia*. worold-r.  
*status mundi*. l. 2278. *vid.* D. G. ii. 514.  
 á-réran. *vid.* rísan.

## GLOSSARY.

- ræs (m) *impetus*. gúð-r. *imp. bellicus*. l. 3154, &c.  
 heaðo-r. id. l. 1046, &c. hilde-r. id. l. 597.  
 hond-r. *manus imp.* l. 4139. mægen-r. *immanis*  
*imp.* l. 3038. wæl-r. *imp. fatalis*. l. 1641. ræswa  
 (m) *dux. princeps*. l. 120. O. Nor. réair. Sig.  
 q. ii. a 14.
- ræst (f) *quies*. l. 244, &c. æfen-r. *quies vespertina*.  
 l. 2504. flet-r. *quies in palatio sumpta*. sele-r. q.  
*in aula s. wæl-r. quies fatalis, mors*. l. 3799.  
 ræstan. *quiescere*. l. 277, &c. † reste (m) *cubile*.  
*lectus. vid. wind-ge-reste.*
- ræswa. *vid. ræs.*
- rand (m) *margo clypei. clypeus*. l. 461, &c. geolo-r.  
*cl. fulvus*. l. 870. hilde-r. *cl. bellicus*. l. 2485.  
 hond-r. *cl. qui manu geritur*. l. 5215. O. Nor.  
 ravnd.
- ráp (m) *funis*. wæg-r. *funis undarum, i. e. glacies*.  
 l. 3219.
- reác. réc (m) *fumus*. wudu-r. *fumus ligni accensi*.  
 l. 6283. Ohd. rauh. Nhd. rauch. N. E. reek.  
 Ed. Sæm. ii, 110. Helg. q. Hund. ii, 38.  
 O. Nor. rauk. so Ragna-rauc. the twilight of  
 the gods, literally *fumus immanis*.
- reád. *ruber*. O. Nor. ravþr. earm-reád. *in brachio*  
*rubens*. l. 2382.
- reáf (n) *spolium. vestis*. heaðo-r. *vestes bellicæ,*  
*loriæ*. l. 797. wæl-r. *spolia cæsorum*. l. 2410.  
 reáfan *spoliars*. O. Nor. at raufa.
- reccan. *narrare*. l. 182.  
*curare*. l. 863.
- reced (n) *domus*. l. 617. 650, &c. Got. rakud.  
 eorð-r. *spelunca*. l. 5434. heal-r. *aula*. l. 135.

## GLOSSARY.

- horn-r. *domus pinnaculis ornata*. l. 1401. wín-r. *domus vini*. l. 1422, &c.
- regen. *vid.* Gloss. vol. i.
- ge-regnian. *instruere. ornare*. l. 1547. Cædm. 162. 187. Jud. (Anal. 141, 31.) Beorhtn. (Anal. 125, 61). Boet. p. 6. 29. Got. *raginôn*.
- reoc. *crudus. asper. sævus*, l. 243.
- reófan. *rumpere. solvere*. b-r. *privare. spoliare*. l. 4909. 5858. O. Nor. at riufa. Sig. q. ii.  $\beta$  24.
- reót. ? *strepitus*. l. 4909. reótan. *strepere. crepitare*. l. 2751. Cod. Ex. 26, a.
- reów. *asper. vid.* hreów. gúð-r. *bello sævus*. l. 115. wæl-r. *cædibus asper*. l. 1251.
- wind-gereste. ? (m) *venti cubiculum*. l. 4908. This is a periphrasis for a deserted hall; Grimm has suffered himself by the word ríðend in l. 4910. to be betrayed into giving a totally inadmissible explanation of this word. *vid.* D. G. ii. 514. and D. R. A. p. 41.
- reðe. *sævus*. l. 243. 3169. Cædm. 4.
- ríce. *potens. dives*. l. 618, &c. Cædm. 1. ríce (n) *regnum*. l. 917. 1716, &c. ríxian (rícsian) *regnare*. l. 286.
- ríðan. *equitare*. l. 467, &c. ge-r. *adequitare*. l. 5793. ríðan is especially applied to death by hanging, as we used to say, while the old three cornered gallows stood at Tyburn, "to ride the three legged colt foaled by an acorn." An instance of this is l. 4886. So in Old Norse the gallows is called Hagbarð's horse, from a hero of that name who perished by it. The Ash, *ygg-drasil*, is literally interpreted, *Odin's*

## GLOSSARY.

- horse*, for Odin hung upon it for nine nights. D. R. A. 798. An old form of condemnation says, "einen durren baum soltu reiten." *aridum truncum equitabis*, D. R. A. 40. But another uses it of *fire* also, "im feuer soltu reiten." D. R. A. 41. *ridend* (m) *eques*. l. 4910: the erroneous note on this word in D. R. A. p. 41. must be expunged. The word *ridend* is like *scéotend*, which see: the more usual form however is *ridere* (m) Chron. Sax. A. 1086. So *ἵππευς*. Sp. Caballero Fr. Chevalier. &c.
- riht*. *rectus*. l. 287, &c. *rihte*. *juste*. l. 3389. *riht* (n) *jus*. *éðel-r. jus. patrium*. l. 4391. *folc-r. jus commune*. l. 5212. *lond-r. id.* l. 3768 *un-riht. nefas*. l. 2508. *word-r. verba justa*. l. 5259. Cædm. 177.
- rim* (m) *numerus*. *dæg-r. dierum num.* l. 1639. *un-r. multitudo*. l. 2475. *ge-ríman numerare*. l. 118.
- rinc* (m) *vir. fortis, heros. vir*. l. 794. &c. Cædm. 11. *beado-r. h. belli*, l. 2211. *gúð-r. id.* l. 1670. 2230, &c. *heaðo-r. id.* l. 737, &c. *here-r. id.* l. 2352. O. Sax. *heri-rinc*. Hólj. 64. *hilde-r. id.* l. 1966, &c. *mago-r. cognatus heros*. l. 1453. *sæ-r. nauta*. l. 1373.
- risan*. *surgere. á-rísan. id.* l. 793, &c. *á-réran. surgere facere, tollere*. l. 3405.
- ge-risne. gerysne. decens*. l. 5302. Cædm. 10. from the verb *ge-rísan*. Bed. iii, 17 (544, a.) *swá hit wel swá árwurðan B. gerás, decebat. agáin Psalt. 32, 1. rihte hit geríst, &c.*



## GLOSSARY.

- ríxian. vid. ríce.*  
*rodor (m) cælum. l. 617, &c. Cædm. 10, &c.*  
*róf. clarus. l. 1358, &c. Cædm. 19. brego-r.*  
*regaliter cl. l. 3847. ellen-r. virtuts cl. l. 677.*  
*713. Cædm. 107. 110. O. Sax. ellan-ruof.*  
*gúð-r. bello cl. l. 1209. heaðo-r. id. l. 759, &c.*  
*sige-r. victoria cl. l. 1232.*  
*rówan. remigare. 1 l. 1019. 1073. vid. Note.*  
*rúm spatiosus. l. 553. ge-rúm-licor. spatiosius. l.*  
*277. á-rýman vacuefacere. dilatare. l. 979.*  
*2166.*  
*rún (f) secretum. mysterium. consilium. litera. l.*  
*342. beado-r. rixa. l. 996. hel-rúna (m) præ-*  
*tigiator. veneficus. l. 324. Ohd. helli-rúno: but*  
*helli-rúna, ars magica. Doc. 218, b. Gl. Flor.*  
*982, b.*  
*á-rýman. vid. rúm.*

## S.

- Sacan. arguere. increpare. l. 873. ge-s. id. l. 2001.*  
*on-s. renuntiare. l. 5904. Got. sakan. ga-sakan.*  
*sacu (f) accusatio. hostilitas. l. 3711. 4939. ge-*  
*sacu. id. l. 3472. and-saca (m) renuntiator.*  
*apostata. l. 1566. 3363. Cædm. 21. ge-saca.*  
*adversarius. l. 3544.*  
*sadol (m) sphiippia. l. 2069.*  
*sæ (m) mare. l. 1008. 2447. In later authors sæ*  
*frequently appears as a fem. but retains its*  
*masc. inflection.*  
*sæc (f) pugna. l. 306. 1194. 3236. 5120. but (m.*  
*or n.) l. 4689.*  
*sæd. satiatus. wígeßsæd. bello satiatus. Æðelst. l. 38.*

## GLOSSARY.

- hilde-sæd. *id.* l. 5442.  
 on-sæge. ? *difficilis. durus. lentus.* l. 4148. 4962.  
 O. Nor. seig.  
 ge-sægan. *vid.* sîgan.  
 sæl (? f) *tempus. occasio.* l. 1238. 2010. 3221.  
 Cædm. 37. *felicitas* (for the more usual sælð)  
 l. 2644. on sælum. *feliciter.* l. 1207. 1280.  
 2341. sæl. *felix. bonus.* l. 290. 2395. (usually  
 sæl. sælla. *melior.* l. 5776. sæl. adv. *melius.*  
 4549.) sælig. *felix.* won-s. *infelix.* l. 209.  
 Goth. sels. Ohd. O. Sax. sâl. sâlic. sælan.  
 gesælan. *contingere. feliciter evenire.* l. 1142.  
 1773. 2500.  
 sæld. *vid.* seld.  
 sæme *segnis. ignavus.* l. 5755.  
 sæne. (with a genitive). *segnis. ignavus.* ðæs sif-  
 fætes sæne weorðan. Cod. Verc. vi, 409.  
 sundes ðe sænra. l. 2871.  
 sæta (m) *vid.* sittan.  
 sâl (m) *lorum.* l. 601. 3808. 4522. Cædm. 24.  
 sælan. gesælan. *loro ligare.* l. 450. 3830.  
 5524.  
 samod. somod. *unâ.* l. 656. 2423, &c. æt somne.  
*id.* l. 799, &c. tó somne. *id.* l. 5132, &c.  
 samnian. *congregare,* Got. sams. *similis.*  
 sand (n) *arena, littus.* l. 424. 3788. 6061.  
 sang. *vid.* singan.  
 sár (n) *dolor. vulnus.* l. 1568. 1944. 2503. but (f) l.  
 4932. and (n) ðætsár. Greg. 149. líc-sár. *vulnus*  
*mortiferum.* l. 1624. sár. *mæstus.* l. 4111. sáre.  
*vehementer.* M. E. sore. sárig. *mæstus.* l. 4889.  
 sáwol. sáwl (f) *anima. vita.* l. 367. 5635, &c.

## GLOSSARY.

- sáwlian. *animá instruere*. Cod. Ex. 57. 103.
- scacan. sceacan. *quaters. ire*. l. 2242. 3602. 6230. Cod. Verc. vi, 1269. Cædm. 9. where Thorpe's note together with all the conjectures of Hickes, Lye, &c. must be expunged. I shall take this opportunity of quoting a note from Grimm's *Deutsche Mythologie*, yet unpublished, but which will, as usual with him, be found to have entirely exhausted the subject. "I understand thus the passage *þá seó tíð gewát ofer tiber sceacan middangeardes*; when the time had proceeded over the (gód-granted) gifts of the earth. So Jud. (Anal. 140, 5.) stands, *gewiton on fleám sceacan, they began to flee*, and very frequently *gewiton gangan*." p. 25.
- scadan. sceadan. *dividere. separare*. l. 3771. ge-sc. *id.* l. 3004. 3110. 3174. 4441. ge-scád (n) *distinctio*. l. 574. Ohd. ka-skeit (f). sceado (m) *umbra*. l. 1408. beám-sc. *arboris umb.* Bost. 158, b. heólstor-sc. *umb. cavernosa*. Cædm. 7.
- scamigan. *pudere*. l. 2046. 5695. from sceamu. (f) *pudor*.
- scapan. sceapan. *formare*. l. 156. 5822. ge-sceapan. *id.* 194. for-sc. *transformare*. Cædm. 20. earm-sceapen. *miser*. l. 2702. 4452. scyppend (m) *creator*. l. 211. scóp (m) *poeta*. l. 179. 987. 2126. ge-sceap (n) *creatio*. l. 1293. 6163. Cod. Verc. vi. 1581. frum-ge-sceap. *prima creatio*? Cod. Ex. 20. sceaft. ge-sceaft (f) *creatura*. feá-sc. *miseria*. l. 4781. Cod. Ex. 13. frum-sc. *origo*. l. 89. Cod. Ex. 14, b. geó-sc. ? *potentia*.

## GLOSSARY.

l. 2467. 2532. *hyge-sc. animus*. Cædm. 19. *metod-sc. mors*, i. e. *divina creatio*. l. 2147. 2360. 5626. O. Sax. *metodi giscapu. so, reginu giscapu*. Hêlj. 103. *uurdi giscapu*. Hêlj. 103. *won-sc. miseria*. l. 239. *ðas síde ge-sceaft. mundus*, i. e. *lata creatura*. Cod. Ex. 8, b. 11. 13. 17, b. 23, b. Cædm. 42. Boet. 165, a. *dumbe ge-sc. mare*. Cod. Ex. 24, b. *bráde ge-sc. mundus*. Cod. Ex. 22, b. *deóp ge-sc. mare*. Cod. Ex. 21, b. *foldan ge-sc. orbis terrarum*. Cod. Ex. 22. *láne ge-sc. vita humana*. l. 3244. Boet. 177, b. *máre ge-sc. mundus*. Boet. 181. 165. 168, b. *forð-ge-sc. mors*. l. 3498. Cod. Verc. v. 19. *hand-ge-sc. opus manuum*. Cædm. 29. *líf-ge-sc. vita*. l. 3902. 6123. *mæl-ge-sc. ? occasio*. l. 5470—*sceaft. adj. formatus. feá-sceaft. miser*. l. 13. 4741. Cod. Ex. 10, b. *self-sc. a semet ipso formatus*. Cædm. 33.—*sceaft (m) opus fictile. telum. here-sc. telum bellicum*. l. 667. *wæl-sc. tel. mortiferum*. l. 791.—*scipe. scype. a suffix denoting forma, modus, conditio*, as in N. E. *lordship. worship. landskip. dryht-scipe (m) honos, virtus viro illustri pertinens*. l. 2939 *eorl-sc. virtus bellatorem decens*. l. 3452. 4261. 5066. 5240. 6009. 6340. *feónd-sc. inimicitia*. l. 5994. *fréónd-sc. amicitia*. l. 4133. *geóngor-sc. servitium*. Cædm. 16. *hlaford-sc. dominatio. land-sc. N. E. landskip*. Cædm. 24. *leód-sc. natio*. l. 4389. 5498. *mon-sc. humanitas. nið-sc. malitia. sib-sc. pax. weorð-sc. honos. þegn-sc. servitium*. Cædm. 21. *þeód-sc. natio*. Cædm. 15.

## GLOSSARY.

scaru. scearu. *vid.* sceran.

scaða. sceaða (m) *hostis. pernicios.* l. 8, &c. but in l. 3603. it seems to denote merely *vir*. áttor-sc. *venenosa per.* l. 5673. dol-sc. *stupidia per.* l. 952. feónd-sc. *infensa per.* l. 1102. Jud. (Anal. 134, 27.) gilp-sc. *gloriosus host.* Cædm. 6. Boeth. 161. gúð-sc. *bellicus host.* l. 4630. hearm-sc. *maleficus.* l. 1525. hel-sc. *host. infernalis.* Cæd. 43. leóð-sc. *publicus host.* l. 4182. Cod. Ex. 11, b. lyft-sc. *host. qui per aera volitat, draco.* Cod. Ex. 87, b. mán-sc. *host. nefastus.* l. 1417. 1468. 2677. 5034. sés-sc. *pirata.* syn-sc. *host. nefastus.* l. 1407. Cædm. 4. uht-sc. *host. vespertinus, draco.* wom-sc. *host. nefastus.* Cod. Ex. 68, b. þeóð-sc. *publicus host.* l. 4550. 5372.

sceado. *vid.* scadan.

sceaft. *vid.* scapan.

scealc (m) *vir. servus.* l. 1830. 1872. beór-sc. *qui cerevisiam ministrat.* l. 2481. om-biht-sc. *servus.* Jud. (Anal. 132, 24.)

sceap. *vid.* scapan.

scear. scearu. *vid.* sceran.

sceard. *vid.* sceran.

scearp. *acutus. acer.* l. 573. beadu-sc. *acer in pugna.* l. 5404.

sceat (m) *portio. divisio.* eorðan sceat. *terre port.* Boet. 158. 161, b. 165. Cod. Ex. 22, b. 82. foldan sc. *id.* l. 192. Boet. 154, b. Cod. Ex. 9. 20, b. 30, b. grund-sc. *id.* Cod. Ex. 8, b. 17. woruld-sc. *id.* Boet. 180, b. O. Sax. uerold-scatt. Hólj. 101. *nummus.* l. 3371. gif-sc

## GLOSSARY.

- donarium*. l. 753. Got. skatts. O. Sax. hobið-scatt. *vectigal capitale*. Hétj. 98. silubr-sc. *nummus argenteus*. Hétj. 87.
- sceáwian. *intueri. contemplare*. l. 264. 407. 2782. sceáwere (m) *speculator*. l. 503.
- scen (? m or n) ? *superficies*. l. 3386. The word and the interpretation are alike doubtful.
- scenc (m) *haustus. meodu-sc. haust. medi*. l. 3956. scencan. *haurire*. l. 986.
- sceó. sció (? f) *caliga. hand-sció chirotheca*. l. 4147. Nhd. hand-schuh. ? sér-ge-sceód. *shod with brass*. l. 5551.
- sceocca. scucca (m) *demon*. l. 1871. Cod. Ex. 19, b. 41. 41, b.
- sceorp (n) *vestitus. gúð-sc. vestis bellica*. Jud. (Anal. 141, 11.) *hilde-sc. id*. l. 4305. *ge-scirpla* (m) *vestitus*. Cod. Verc. i, 503.
- sceótan. *jaculari*. l. 3486. *ge-sc. id*. l. 4683. *of-sc. jaculando attingere*. l. 4874, *sceótend* (m) *jaculator. miles*. l. 1400. 2045. 2301. so Hild. 44. *folc sceótantero. bellatorum populi*. (Ed. Grimm. 4<sup>o</sup>, 1812. note, p. 20.)
- scean. *cædere. abradere*. l. 2575. *ge-sc. id*. l. 3052. 5942. *scyrian. apportionare. partire* Cædm. 17. *judicare*. l. 3875. *scearu* (f) *divisio. portio. turma*. Ohd. *scara*. Nhd. *schaar*, in the third sense only. O. Nor. *skari* (m) *agmen. folc-sc*. l. 145. *allodium*, opposed to *beneficium*, as *folc-land* to *bóc-land*. but *provincia. natio*. Cod. Verc. vi, 805. 1940. *gúð-sc. turma militaris*. l. 2426. *scear* (m) *id. in-wít-sc. insidiæ*. l. 4951. or should we read *eatole inwít-sceare*.—*sceard*

## GLOSSARY.

- (m or n) *divisor*. *heašo-sc. ensis*. l. 5653. N. E. *sherd*.
- scerpan. *ejicere. effundere*. l. 1531. O. Nor. at *skirpa. vid. Biörn in voc.*
- scin (? n) *dæmon. præstigium*. l. 1871. Cod. Ex. 97.
- scínan. *lucescere*. l. 640. 1982. ? *videri*. l. 604.
- scip (n) *navis*. l. 602, &c.
- scír. *lucidus. splendens*. l. 642. 3387. scíran *reorde. oratione lucida*. Trav. S. l. 206.
- scólu. scálu (f) *comitatus*, Boet. 189. hand-sc. *id.* l. 2634. 3922.
- scóp. *vid. scapan.*
- scyppend. *vid. scapan.*
- scræf (n) *caverna*. Jul. E. vii, 110, b. Greg. 112. *dún-s. c. montana*. Cod. Ex. 56. 95, b. 96. *eorð-sc. caverna*. l. 4459. 6087. Cod. Ex. 77, b. *wrað-sc. c. malitiosa, tartarus*. Cod. Ex. 111.
- scrífan. *judicare. pœnitentiam assignare. punire*. l. 1952. *ge-sc. id.* l. 5145. *for-sc. condemnare*. l. 212. *scrift(m)* Greg. 59. N. E. *shrift, confession*, a rite of the Church of Rome.
- scríðan. *ire*. l. 325. 1294. 5135.
- scrúd (n) *vestitus*. l. 5316. *beado-sc. lorica*. l. 900. N. E. *shroud*.
- scua (m) *umbra. dæd-sc. Cod. Ex. 11, b. ? an error for deáð-sc. mortis umbra*. l. 318. *night-sc. u. noctis*. Cod. Ex. 47. 81, b. *hlin-sc. u. incumbens*. Cod. Ex. 73, b.
- scúfan (for scéofan) *trudere*. l. 1829. 1865. 6257. *be-sc. violenter tr.* l. 367. *út-sc. ejicere*. l. 429. N. E. *shove*.

## GLOSSARY.

- sculan. *debere*. l. 20. 2345. 2359, &c. *vid.* Rask.  
 Gr. p. 79. Grimm. D. G. i. 851. 909.  
 scyld (f) *debitum. culpa. scyldig. reus*. l. 6138.  
 ealdres sc. *morte damnatus*. l. 2675. 4117.  
 morðres sc. *homicidii reus*. l. 3364. Nhd.  
 schuld. schuldig.  
 scúr (m) *imber. hægl-sc. grandinis imb.* Cod. Ex.  
 . 81, b. ísærn-sc. *imber ferreus*, i. e. *telorum*.  
 l. 6227.  
 scyld (m) *clypeus*. l. 648, &c. *scyldan. protegere.*  
*defendere*. l. 3315.  
 scyld (f). *scyldig. vid.* sculan.  
 scýne (for scéone) *pulcher*. l. 6026. Cædm. 22.  
 scyndan. *ire. congregari*. l. 1829. 5136.  
 scyran. *vid.* sceran.  
 sealm (m) *psalmus*. l. 4915, a word obviously  
 foreign.  
 sealt. *salsus*. l. 3974.  
 searo (n) *apparatus*. l. 495. 655. 3113. *insidie*.  
 l. 833. *fācen-s. dolosæ ins.* Cod. Ex. 83, b.  
*fær-s. ins. subitanæ.* Cod. Ex. 19. *fyrd-s.*  
*apparatus bellicus*. l. 462. 5232. *gúð-s. id.* l.  
 428. 653. *inwit-s. ins. dolosæ*. l. 2195. *syrwan.*  
*moliri*. l. 320. *be-s. insidiis irretire*. l. 1419.  
 1877. *vid.* Grimm. D. G. i. 910. for a pecu-  
 liarity of the verbs *syrwan* and *gyrwan*.  
 seax (f) *ensis quidam curvatus*. l. 3090. 5403.  
 Elsewhere *sear* appears to be masculine; the  
 Ohd *sahs* is neuter, as also O. Nor. *Sax*.  
 sécean. *sécan. quærere*. l. 373. 414. 1322. *ge-s. id.*  
 920. 1362. *on-s. ? persequi*. l. 3880. Got.  
*sókjān. vid. sócn.*



## GLOSSARY.

- secg** (m) *miles. homo.* l. 167. 415, &c. *gár-secg* (m) *oceanus.* l. 97. 1024; literally *homo jaculo armatus*, a name for the Ocean, which is probably derived from some ancient myth, and is now quite unintelligible.
- secgan. dicere.** l. 101, &c. *á-s. narrare.* l. 685. *ge-s. dicere.* l. 3890, &c. *segen* (f) *traditio. eald ge-segen. vetus traditio.* l. 1732.
- sefa** (m) *animus.* l. 88. 553, &c. *móð-s. id. indoles.* l. 358. 695. Boet. 152.
- séft. vid. sófte.**
- segel** (m) *velum.* l. 3808.
- segen** (m) *signum. vexillum.* l. 94. 2035. 2408. 5531. *heáfod-s. capitis ornatus.* l. 4300.
- segen** (f) *vid. secgan.*
- seld** (n) *sedes, thronus.* l. 2560. Cædm. 6. *medo-s. scamnum medi.* l. 6126. *ge-selda* (m) *qui in eodem transtro sedet, socius.* l. 3963.
- seld. rarð.** l. 496. *seldan. id.* 4054.
- sele** (m) *aula.* l. 162, but *sal* (n) Cædm. 113. and ? *sel.* (f) l. 332. *beáh-s. aul. annulorum.* l. 2354. *beór-s. aul. cerevisiarum.* l. 958. 978. 2181. 5266. *dryht-s. aul. principis, aula regalis.* l. 964. 1527. *eorð-s. spelunca.* l. 4815. 5027. *gæst-s. hospitium.* l. 1980. *gold-s. aul. auri,* i. e. *in qua distribuebatur aurum.* l. 1423. 2506. 4161. *guð-s. aul. belli.* l. 880. *heáh-s. aul. eminens.* l. 1287. *hring-s. aul. annulorum.* l. 4015. 5675. 6101. *hróf-s. aul. tecta.* l. 3029. *níð-s. domus malitiosa.* l. 3025. *wín-s. aul. vini.* l. 1383. 1536. 4907. *wyrm-s. aula serpentum, tartarus.* Jud. (Anal. 134, 57.) O

## GLOSSARY.

- Nor. orm-garþr.  
 self. sylf. *ipse*. l. 58. 1005, &c. ; always an adj. in Saxon.
- ge-sel (m) *comes*. hond-ge-sel. *id.* l. 2961.  
 sellan. syllan. *dare*. l. 1338. 2543. ge-s. *id.* 1224. 2052, &c.
- semninga. *repente*. l. 1282. 3278. 3532.  
 sendan. *mittere*. l. 26. on-s. *immittere*. l. 90. 762. 2966. *morti dare*. l. 1193. for-s. *id.* l. 1801.
- seóc. *morbo affectus. languidus*. l. 3205. bennum s. *vulneribus confectus*. l. 5803. feorh-bennum s. *vulnerib. mortalib. conf.* l. 5476. ellen-s. *vigore orbatus*. l. 4503. 5570. feorh-s. *lethaliter vulneratus*. l. 1633. heaðo-s. *in bello vulneratus* l. 5504.
- seofon. *septem*. l. 4386.
- seómiám. *vincire. arcis cohibere. opprimere. onerare*. l. 320. 601. 5530. Cod. Verc. vi, 1389. Cædm. 7. seám (m) *sutura. onus*.
- seón *videre*. l. 670. 771. ge-s. *id.* l. 441. 2551. on-s. *intueri*. l. 3299. ofer-s. *id.* l. 822. tó-s. *aspicere*. l. 2844. sýn. (f) *visus. wíde tó sýne late visu*. l. 6311. an-sýn. *visus. vultus*. l. 1849. 5663. 499. Cod. Ex. 23. wundor-sión. *mirabile visu*. l. 1984. ge-syne *visibilis*. l. 2511. 2806. 4627. eáð-ge-sýne *facile visu*. l. 2214.
- seonow (f) *nervus*. l. 1628. Ohd. sinewa.
- seówian. *nere*. l. 806.
- seóðan. *coquere*. l. 378. 3981.
- mis-ser (n) *semestre*. l. 305. 2996. Generally this word is used for *annus*, when expressing large, or indefinite numbers of years. O. Nor.

## GLOSSARY.

- mis-seri. mis-siri. Deut. Gr. ii, 471.*  
*ses (f) ? rupes. sarum. l. 5430. 5509.*  
*setl. vid. sittan.*  
*settan. vid. sittan.*  
*sib (f) par. l. 307. 2324.*  
*síd. latus. spatiosus. l. 296. 869. 2579.*  
*síe. síg. sí. sit. l. 3554, &c.*  
*sígan. descendens. l. 611. 2502. ge-s. occumbere. l. 5314. ge-sárgan. occumbens facere. debellare. l. 1761.*  
*sigel (n) monile. sol. l. 2307. 2400. 3927. máð-ðum-s. mon. pretiosum. l. 5511. This is the 16th letter in the A. S. Runic alphabet, a fact which if known to the Editor of the "Illustrations of A. S. poetry," would probably have spared him the shame of having made a gross blunder, when endeavouring to fix upon W. Grimm the blame of an inaccuracy which existed only in himself. Ohd. O. Sax. sugil.*  
*sige (m) victoria. sigor (m) idem. l. 2036. sigor. victoriosus. l. 5163. wíg-s. in bello vict. l. 3107. sigorian. triumphare. Got. sigora. sihora (m) O. Nor. síra. Fr. sire. So in Augustin. Epist. 178. the Gothic Sihora armên is no more than κύριε ἐλήσον. vid. D. Gr. ii, 476. D. M. p. 18.*  
*sín. suus. l. 3014. 3915. 3963. 4560.*  
*sinc (n) thesaurus. l. 161. 1208. 2340. gléd-s. thes. sicut ignis rutilans. l. 4042. so, O. Nor. gylli glóð-raupo, auro instar faville rutilo. Atla-mál. 13.*

## GLOSSARY.

- singan. *canere*. l. 987. á-s. *id.* l. 2312. sang (m) *cantus*. l. 179. 2119.
- siolē (? m) ? *phoca*. l. 4729.
- sittan. *sedere* l. 260. 981, &c. be-s. *circumdare*. l. 5867. for-s. *id.* l. 3531. ge-s. *id.* l. 341. 1492. *possidere*. *occupare*. l. 1529: so Pa. Par. his sœd on éce yrfeweardnesse gesit eorðan. ps. 24, v. 12. of-s. *superne sedere*. l. 3089. ofer-s ? *curam impendere*. *curare*. l. 1361. 5053. on-s. *magni reputare*. l. 1187. ymb-s. *circumdare*. l. 1122. sittend (m) *qui sedet*. flet-s. *qui in atrio sedet*. l. 3573. 4040. heal-s. *q. in aula s. l.* 4026. ymb-s. *vicinus*. l. 18. 3650. 5464. settan. *ponere*. l. 647. 2484. á-s. *constituere*. l. 93. 1327. be-s. *circumdare*. *instruere*. l. 2905. ge-s. *ponere*. l. 187. 1654. 3390. but sæcca ge-settan. *inimicitias pacare*. l. 4053.—sæta (m) *colonus*. ende-s. *limitis incola*. l. 479.—setl (m) *sedes*. l. 2464. 2578. heáh-s. *thronus*. l. 2167. Boet. 154. Cædm. 3. hilde-s. *sedes bellica*, i. e. *ephippia*. l. 2071. meodo-s. *scamnum medi*. l. 10.
- sifē (m) *iter*. l. 2556, &c. *vices*. l. 1426. 1474.
- 2407. bealo-s. *it. exitiosum*. Cod. Ex. 81, b. eft-s. *reditus*. l. 2664. 2778. ellor-s. *mors*. l. 4897. gryre-s. *it. terribilis*. l. 2923. hin-s. *decessus*. Cod. Ex. 77. Cædm. 44. 45. Jud. (An. 134, 53.) sœ-s. *it. maritimum*. l. 2291. wil-s. *it. exoptatum*. l. 430. Cod. Ex. 8. wræc-s. *exilium*. l. 674. 4578. Cod. Ex. 41, b. 42, b.—ge-sifē (m) *comes itineris*. l. 57. 2594. eald-g. *comes dilectus*. l. 1700. wil-g. *c. exoptatus*. l. 45. ge-sifē came afterwards to be used as a title of

## GLOSSARY.

- honour, comes, count or earl, so *ge-sið-cund*, of a family having earl's rank, and *wergild*.—*siðian* *ire.* l. 1434. 1610. 4233. *for-s. perire.* l. 3099.—*sið. adv. post. éer* and *sið, ante et post.* l. 4995. *æt siðestan. ultimð.* l. 6021. *siððan. postquam.* l. 263, &c.
- sléapan. dormire.* l. 1475. 3162. *sléop (m) somnus.* l. 2502. 3482.
- sleán. percutere. cedere.* l. 837. 2298. 3130. *ge-s. percutiendo adipisci.* l. 912. 5988. *of-s. cedere.* l. 1143. 3328. *Ohd. slagan. Nhd. schlagen,* whence it appears that the A. S. word is a contraction of *sleahan.* *Goth. slahan.*—*slyht (f) verbera. ictus. ge-sl. id.* l. 4791. *hond-s. ictus manu datus.* l. 5854. 5940. *Got. slahts. Ohd. slaht.*
- slítan. lacerare. cedere.* l. 1476.
- slíð. lubricus.* l. 366. 4791. *slíðan? moveri. ire. venire.* l. 2287.
- slyht (f)* for *sleht. vid. slean.* *Nhd. schlacht.*
- smið (m) faber.* l. 807. 2903. *lár-s. doctrine artifex. Cod. Verc. vi, 406. teón-s. malorum a. Cod. Ex. 35, b. wíg-s. belli a. Cod. Ex. 83, b. wundor-s. mirabilium a. l. 3360. be-smiðan. affabre facere.* l. 1543.
- snéð. vid. sníðan.*
- snel. acer. rapidus.* l. 5937. *Ohd. snel. Nhd. schnell. O. Nor. sniallr. Helg-qu. Hund. ii, 25. snel-lic. id.* l. 1373. *O. French. isnelement. acriter.*
- sníðan. cedere. be-sn. abscidere. privare.* l. 5844. *snéð (m) laceratio. morsus. sin-sn. m. immanis,*

## GLOSSARY.

- continuus*. l. 1479.
- snotor. prudens*. l. 379. 2627. *snotor-lic. id. snotor-licor. prudentius*. l. 3681. *snyttro (f) prudentia*. l. 3410. 3451. *snytttrum. prudenter*. l. 1738. 1877. *his un-snytttrum, in imprudentia sua*. l. 3465.
- snúde. cito*. l. 1801. 3735, &c.
- snyrian. alacriter ire*. l. 799. *Cod. Ex. 52. for snearian, from an adj. snear, alacer*. O. Nor. *snar. snear-lice. velociter*. *Cod. Ex. 107.*
- snyttro. vid. snotor.*
- sócn (f) visitatio*. l. 3551. Properly, both this word, and *sécean* should be placed under *sacan*, from whose *præt. sóc* they are derived.
- sófte. mollis. facilis. sófte. leniter. un-sófte. moleste*. l. 3308. 4276. *þý séft. eo facilius, jucundius*. l. 5495.
- sona. statim*. l. 242. 1480, &c. &c.
- sorh (f) dolor*. l. 238. 2645. *hyge-s. d. animi*. l. 4651. *inwit-s. d. dolosa*. 1655. 3470. *or-s. gaudium*. *Boet. 155, b. sorgian. dolere*. l. 897. 2767.
- sóð. verus*. l. 1059. 3222. *sóðe. tó sóðe. verè*. l. 1043. 101. O. Nor. *sannr*, hence in A. S. for *sanð*, as *nóð fornanð. (vid. genéðan.)ge-séðan. verificare*. *Cod. Verc. vi, 1163.*
- spanan. allicere*. *Cod. Ex. 52, b. on-sp. id.* l. 5443. hence probably the *Ohd. spunní. mammae*.
- spéd (f) successus. felicitas. here-sp. belli fel.* l. 128. *wig-sp. id.* l. 1387. *spédum. prospere. on spéd. id.* l. 1739. *Ohd. spuotí.*

## GLOSSARY.

- spel (n) *narratio*. l. 1740. 5791. weá-sp. *malorum nar.* l. 2630.
- spíwan. *spuers*. l. 4691.
- spor (n) or ? sporu (f) *calcar*. hond-spor, *hand-spur*. l. 1965, a descriptive phrase for the hand of the Grendel which was armed with tremendous claws of steel, like the rowel of an ancient spur, a weapon of the most formidable description.
- spówan. *succedere*. l. 5704. 6048.
- spræc. *vid.* sprecan.
- sprecan. *loqui*. l. 680, &c. ge-sp. *alloqui*. l. 1343. 2796. spræc (f) *sermo*. æfen-sp. *s. vespertinus*. l. 1511. gilp-sp. *s. gloriosus*. l. 1955.
- spreót (m) *trudis*. Mon. 316. eofor-sp. *venabulum*. l. 2874. N. E. *sprit*.
- springan. *dissilire. dispergi*. l. 36. 3176, &c. ge-sp. *id.* l. 1762. 3333. æt-sp. *ersilire*. l. 2236. on-sp. *dissilire*. l. 1628. spring (m) *saltus. caput fontis*. ðe-sp. *fons amnis*. Boet. 155. ge-sp. *fons*. l. 1689.
- stæf (m) *baculus. béc-stæf. litera. rún-st. litera Runica. litera*. l. 3388. Cod. Ex. 112. 114, b. But this word appears as the second word of a compound in a number of abstract nouns, and is then usually put in the plural: such are, ár-stafas. *honos. commodum. protectio*. l. 631. 761. 910. Cod. Ex. 107. ende-st. *fnis*. l. 3503. Cod. Ex. 74, b. 87. fæcen-st. *insidiæ*. l. 2030. gliw-st. ? *sapientia*. Cod. Ex. 77. hearm-st. *pæna*. Cædm. 58. Cod. Ex. 35, b. sár-st. *mæstitia*. Cod. Ex. 36. sorg-st. *dolor*. Cod. Ex.

## GLOSSARY.

- 75, b. wroht-st. *inacrepatio*. Cod. Verc. vi, 1854. vid. D. G. ii, 525.
- stæl (m) *locus. situatio*. l. 2958. stælan. gestælan. *constituere*. l. 4966. 2680.
- stán (m) *lapis*. l. 1768. eorclan-stán (for eorcnan-stán) *lapis pretiosus. gemma*. l. 2416. earcnan-stán Cod. Ex. 25. eorcnan-st. Cod. Ex. 124, b. O. Nor. iarkna-steinn. Gudr-qu. i, 17.
- standan. *stare*. l. 654. 2724. standan is applied to *light* proceeding from an object sometimes with, sometimes without the preposition *of*; thus l. 1446: so Cædm. 272. where *he* should be omitted in the translation: Bed. v, 33. leoht inne stod. l. 3140. bryne-leóma stód. l. 4621. so O. S. líómon stuodon. Hêlj. 96. á-st. *surgere*. l. 1512. æt-st. *exstare*. l. 1776. big-st. *adstare*. l. 6089. Cædm. 18. for-st. *contra stare. impedire*. l. 2106. 3098. 5906. ge-st. *stare*. l. 714. ymbe-ge-st. *circumstare*. l. 5191.
- stapan. *gradi*. l. 1516. æt-st. *egredi*, l. 1484. ge-st. *gradi*. l. 4573. stapa (m) *qui vadit. ún-st. solitarius*. Cod. Ex. 95, b. eard-st. *qui super terram graditur. homo*. Cod. Ex. 76, b. 77. hêð-st. *qui per paludes vadit, cervus*. l. 2735. mearc-st. *qui per limites vadit*. l. 205. 2695. stapol. (m) *fulcrum. columna. locus elevatus*. l. 1845. 5433. stapol. vid. stapan.
- starian. *intueri*. l. 1986. 2970.
- eaxl-gestealla (m) *qui apud scapulas stat, comes*. l. 2652. 3426. folo-g. *comes militiæ*. Cædm. 19. fyrd-g. *id.* l. 5742. hond-g. *id.* l. 4333. 5189. lind-g. *id.* l. 3941. nýd-g. *in asperis c.* l. 1758.



## GLOSSARY.

- hæg-steald (m) *cælebs. tyro.* l. 3774. Cod. Ex. 113, b.  
 pryð-gesteald. *commilito.* Cod. Ex. 12, b. in-g.  
 (n) *familia. domus.* l. 2303.
- be-stýman. *circumfundere.* l. 967. swáte-be-st.  
 Cod. Verc. i, 2478. dreóre. *id.* l. 2949. *vid.*  
 Cod. Verc. v, 44. 96.
- steáp. *eminens. altus.* l. 443. 1846. 2817. 5129.  
 heaðo-st. *eminens in bello.* l. 4301. stépan ?  
*exaltare.* l. 3432. ge-stépan. *id.* l. 4782.
- stearc. *asper.* l. 4421.
- stede ? *stabilis. firmus.* l. 1963 stode (m) *locus.*  
*æsc-st. loc. pugnæ.* Cod. Ex. 83, b. bæst-st. *loc.*  
*rogi,* l. 6188. burh-st. *loc. urbis.* l. 4524. folc-st.  
*metropolis.* l. 151. i. e. *locus populi,* hence also  
*locus pugnæ.* l. 2925. heáh-st. *loc. altus.* l. 567.  
 meðel-st. *loc. constitutus. ayopa.* l. 2158.  
 wíc-st. *loc. vici.* l. 4919. 5210. wrong-st. *loc.*  
*campestris.* l. 5568. Cod. Ex. 19, b.
- stefn. (m) *prora navis.* l. 422. but erroneously  
 stefna *prora* ; æt nacan stefnan. Cod. Ex. 79.  
 se æftera stemn *puppis.* Mone. 315. se frum-  
 stemn. *prora.* Mone 315. so to this day, we  
 say, from stem to stern, a *prora ad puppim.*  
 O. Sax. stamn. Hêlj. 90. 91. stefna (m) *qui*  
*proram gerit, navis. hringed-st. navis annulis*  
*ornata.* l. 64. 2255. 3791. bunden-st. *n.*  
*ligata.* l. 3816. wunden-st. *n. torta.* l. 438.
- stefn (f) var. l. 3575. 5101. Ohd. stibna. O. Sax.  
 stimna. Hêlj. 96. *gestefnian vocordinare.* Cædm.  
 10 ; or should this be attributed to stefn (m),  
*gubernare.*
- on-stellan. *constituere.* l. 4810.

## GLOSSARY.

- stenge (m) *vectis. wæl-st. vect. fatalis. l. 3274.*  
 stígan. *ascendere. l. 449. á-st. id. 1558. 2230. 6283.*  
     ge-st. *scandere. l. 1258. úp-á-st. ascendere. l.*  
     2746. stíg (f) *trames. l. 638. 2818. 4422.*  
     medo-st. ? *gradus aulae potatoriae. l. 1841. hence*  
     stíg-ráp. *stapes. N. E. stirrup. Nhd. steg-reif.*  
 stille. *fixè. quietè. l. 600. 5656.*  
 stinoan. *odorari. l. 4560.*  
 stíð. *rigidus. 3065.*  
 stól. (m) *sedes. thronus. brego-st. thr. regis. l. 4387.*  
     4735. 4773. *cyne-st. sedes regia. Boet. 151, b.*  
     éðel-st. *sed. avita. l. 4738. Cod. Ex. 8, b.*  
     frum-st. *sed. regia. gif-st. sed. donorum. i. e.*  
     *thronus. l. 334. 4648. gum-st. hominum sed, i. e.*  
     *thronus. l. 3900. heofon-st. thronus caeli. Cædm.*  
     1. máððum-st. *thesaurorum sed. thronus. roðor-*  
     *st. thronus caeli. þeóðen-st. sedes regia. Cod.*  
     *Ex. 13, b.*  
 storm (m) *procella. l. 2256. 6228. styrman. debac-*  
     *chari. sævire. l. 5100.*  
 stów (f) *locus. l. 2006. 2744. ceáp-st. nundinæ.*  
     Greg. 14. *fríð-st. asylum. Greg. 95. wæl-st.*  
     *loc. mortuorum, i. e. pugnae. l. 4097. 5963.*  
     wræc-st. *loc. erillii. Cædm. 6.*  
 strade. *strude. vid. stregdan.*  
 stræl (m) *spiculum. l. 3489. 6228. here-str. spic.*  
     *bellicum. l. 2869.*  
 stræt (f) *via strata. l. 637. 3266. lagu-st. via*  
     *maritima. l. 476. mere-str. id. l. 1022.*  
 strang. *fortis. l. 266. 391. strengra. strengest.*  
     1. 1572. *strengo (f) fortitudo. 2541. 3066.*  
     5077. *hilde-st. fort. bellica. l. 4221. mægen-str.*



## GLOSSARY.

- l. 89. *subterga* (m) *id.* Cædm. 114. *subtriga*.  
*id.* Cædm. 106. 122. 124.
- sum. a termination of quality, adjoined to ad-  
 jectives as well as substantives. N. E.—some.  
 as hand-some. long-sum. *tædious*. l. 3071.  
 3442. wyn-sum. *amænus*. l. 1217. 3834. Nhd.  
 lang-sam. wunne-sam. N. E. win-some.
- sum. *aliquis*. l. 494. 796. 2503. *feara* sum. *paucis*  
*comitatus*. l. 2823. *fiftyna* sum. *unus e serdecim*.  
 l. 413. *gilp-worda* sum. *aliqua verba gloriosa*.  
 l. 1344.
- sund (f) *natatio*. l. 1029. 3019. 3245. but (? m or n)  
 sundes þe sænra. l. 2871. sund (? m or n) *mare*.  
 l. 424. 445. 2852. 2888.
- ge-sund. *salvus*. l. 633. 3255. 3991. an-s. *id.* l.  
 1993. ge-synto (f) *salus. prosperitas*, on ge-  
 syntum. *prosperè*, l. 3734.
- sundur. *separatim*. l. 4840.
- sunne (f) *sol*. l. 188.
- sunu (m) *filius*. l. 686, &c.
- súš. *auster*. l. 1709. súšan. *ab austro*. l. 1206.  
 3927.
- swá. *sic*. l. 58, &c. swá is used for a relative pro-  
 noun, l. 186. swá—swá. l. 2446. 2447.
- beswælan. *vid.* *swellan*.
- swæs. *proprius. carus*. l. 57. 1035. 3733. swæs-  
*lice. commodè. privatim*. l. 6172.
- swancor. *gracilis*. l. 4345.
- swápan. *verrere. for-sw. penitus verrere. abolere*. l.  
 949. 5624. Cædm. 25.
- and-swaru. and-swarian. *vid.* *swerian*.
- swát (m) *cruor*. l. 2572. 5383. heažo-sw. *cr. bello*

## GLOSSARY.

- fuscus*. l. 2919. 3211. 3334. hilde-sw. *id.* 5112.  
*swátig. cruentus*. l. 3137. Nhd. *schweis*. N. E.  
*sweat*.  
*swađu* (f) *vestigium*. l. 2805. 4192. swsét-sw. *crucis*  
*vest.* l. 5887. swađol (m) ? *locus. statio*. l. 1557.  
*swađrian. sweđrian. mitescere*. l. 1135. 1796. 5400.  
*sweart. niger*. l. 333. 6284. Nhd. *schwartz*. N. E.  
*swarth*.  
*swebban. vid. swefan*.  
*sweccan. odorari*. l. 3019. but we should probably  
 read *swencan*.  
*swefan. dormire*. l. 237. 1400. *sweofot* (f) *somnus*.  
 l. 3161. 4584. *swebban. dormire facere*. l. 1193.  
 1352. á-sw. *id.* l. 1128.  
*swég* (m) *vid. swógian*.  
*swegle* (n) *æther. firmamentum*. l. 1713. 2149, &c.  
 O. Sax. *suigli*.  
*swelan. inflammari*. l. 5422. *beswælan. wrere*. l.  
 6078. *sweoloð* (f) *æstus*. l. 2224.  
*swelgan. deglutire*. l. 1479. 1557. for-sw. *penitus*  
*vorare*. l. 2238. 4156.  
*swellan. intumescere*. l. 5422.  
*sweltan. mori*. l. 1778. 3234, &c. *swylt* (m) *mors*.  
 l. 2510. 2872. °  
*swencan. vid. swincan*.  
*swenge. vid. swingan*.  
*sweorcian. caligare*. l. 3471. for-sw. *penitus cal.* l.  
 3531. but ge-sw. *caligari*. l. 3576.  
*sweord* (n) *ensis*. l. 868, &c. [swurd. l. 1072.].  
*gúð-sw. ens. bellicus*. l. 4303. *wæg-sw. ens.*  
*marinus*. l. 2977.  
*áð-sweord. vid. Gloss. vol. i.*

## GLOSSARY.

- sweótol. swítol. *manifestus. apertus.* l. 179. 281, &c.  
 swerian. *jurare.* l. 168. 939, &c. for-sw. *renuntiare,*  
*abjurare.* l. 1602. and-swaru (f) *responsum.* l.  
 705, &c. and-swarian. *respondere.* l. 514.  
 swícan. *cedere. deficere. fallere.* l. 1926. 2920. ge-  
 sw. *id.* l. 3048. 5165. 5358. be-sw. *fallere.*  
 Cædm. 21.  
 on-swífan. *elabi.* l. 5115.  
 swift. *pernix.* l. 4523.  
 swígian. *silere.* l. 3397. 5790. swígra. *silentior.*  
 l. 1953.  
 swimman. *natare.* l. 3247.  
 swín (m) *porcus. cassis apro ornatus.* l. 2216. 2573.  
*vid.* Gloss. vol. i. in voc. eofer.  
 swincan. *laborare.* l. 1028. swencan. *laborare facere.*  
*opprimere.* l. 1943. 2736. 2822. 4872.  
 swingan. *vibrare.* l. 4522. swenge (m) *vibratio.*  
*ictus.* l. 4767. 5368. feorh-sw. *ict. mortalis.* l.  
 4974. heoro-sw. *ensis vib.* l. 3040. 3179. hete.  
 sw. *ict. hostilis.* l. 4445. heaðu-sw. *bellica vib.*  
 l. 5158.  
 swinsian. *modulari.* l. 1216.  
 swíð. *fortis. validus. strenuus.* l. 381, &c. pryð-sw.  
*turmis validus.* l. 261. 1466. se6 swíðre [*hand*].  
*dextra.* l. 4192. Goth. swinths. swíðan.  
*valere. ofer-sw. prævalere. vincere.* l. 556. 3534.  
 swíðe. *valdè.* l. 1988. swíðor. *validiūs.* l. 1914.  
 un-sw. *invalidiūs.* l. 5153.  
 swógian. *sonare.* l. 6285. swég (m) *fragor. sonitus.*  
 l. 178. 1281. 1558. 2429. morgen-sw. *frag.*  
*matutinus.* l. 257.  
 swylc. [for swá lic] *qualis.* l. 144, &c. N. E. such.

## GLOSSARY.

- swylc.—swylc. *talis qualis*. l. 2498-99 swylce.  
 ge-swylce. *etiam*. l. 225. 4510.  
 swylt. *vid.* sweltan.  
 syl (m or n) *locus. statio*. l. 1544.  
 symbol (n) *convivium*. l. 161. 237. 2009, &c.  
 sýmbel. *unà*. l. 1122. *symbly. unà. jugiter*. l. 4895.  
 5755.  
 syn (f) *culpa. peccatum*. l. 2510, &c. ? *rixa*. l. 4939.  
 synnig. *scelestus. un-s. innocens*. l. 4174. *fela-s.*  
*valde scelestus*. l. 2757. *ge-syngian. scelus admit-*  
*tere*. l. 4878. *un-synnum. sine culpa. innocenter*.  
 l. 2138.  
 sýn (f) *vid.* seón.  
 syrce (f) *indusium. lorica*. l. 451. 665. *beadu-s.*  
*ind. bellicum*. l. 5506. *hero-s. id.* l. 3022.  
*heoro-s. id.* l. 5075. *leód-s. id.* l. 3009. *lic-s.*  
*ind. corpori aptatum*. l. 1095. *leošo-s. ind.*  
*membris apt.* l. 3776.  
 syððan. *vid.* síð.

## T.

- Tācen (n) *signum*. l. 281. 1660. *luf-t. sign. amoris.*  
 l. 3722. *tācenian. signare. designare. ge-t. id.*  
 Anal. 137, 139. Got. *Táikns. Ohd. zeihhan.*  
 N. E. token. *tācnian. δεικνυvai ? for δειγνυvai.*  
*tācan. getācan. (getæhte) docere*. l. 623. 4022.  
*tæle ? culpabilis. un-t.* l. 3726.  
*ge-tæse. dexter. aptus. bonus*. l. 2641. comp. Got.  
*tahswô. Ohd. zesawa. dextra.*  
 tán (m) *virgultum. átor-tán. v. venenosum*. l. 2918.  
 tear (n) *lachryma*. l. 6059.  
 tela *vid.* til.

## GLOSSARY.

- tellan. *narrare. reputare.* l. 1059. 1182, &c. N. E.  
to tell. reckon.
- ge-tenge. *incumbens. gravis.* l. 5513. Cod. Verc.  
vi, 456.
- teohhian *vid. teon.*
- teón, for teóhan or teógan. *trahere.* N. E. tug. *irs.*  
Nhd. ziehen. á-t. *appropinquare.* l. 1526. ge-t.  
*id quod teón.* l. 2082. 3090. 4326. 5217. sword  
ge-t. *evaginare.* of-t. *detrahere.* l. 10. 3040.  
4974. þurh-t. *perducere. perficere.* l. 2274.—toga  
(m) *qui trahit. dux. folc-toga. princeps.* l. 1671.  
Anal. 132. heretoga. *dux.* Nhd. her-zog.—toht  
( ) *expeditio bellica.* ge-toht (prob. n) *id.* Anal.  
124. tohte (f) *id.* Anal. 137. Cod. Verc. vi,  
2366.—teóhbe (f) *progenies.* l. 5871. but (m  
or n) Psalt. 183.—teóhhian. *geteóhhian. in-*  
*struere. ordinare.* l. 85. 1896. 2601.—tyht (f)  
*disciplina.* ? l. 6167.
- ge-teóna (m) *qui malo afficit. hostis.* l. 1942. láð-g.  
l. 1113. níð-g. *id.* Cædm. from teóna. *dam-*  
*num* N. E. teen.
- tíd. (f) *tempus.* l. 292. 436. morgen-t. *tem. matu-*  
*tinum.* l. 963. 1031. án-tíd ? *hora prima.* l. 436.
- til. *aptus bonus.* l. 122. 2501. tela *benè.* l. 1890.  
2437, &c.—tilian. *parare. aptare.* l. 3643. Anal.  
137.
- timber (n) *lignum. structura. timbrian. struere.*  
æl-timbred. *peregrine structus.* l. 612. be-tim-  
brian. *acervare. construere.* l. 6312.
- tir (m) *gloria.* l. 3306.
- tið. *compos.* but tið (f) *possessio.* Anal. 131. tiðian.  
ge-t. (cum. genit.) *compotem facere. annuere.* l.  
4563.



## GLOSSARY.

- tá. *ad.* l. 248. 624. (*cum gerundio*). l. 511. *apud* or *inter.* l. 1195. 1286. *tó æfenes. ad vesperam.* *tó ðæs. ad id. tó ðæs ðe. donec.* l. 1422.
- tó. *nimis.* l. 266. 274.
- toga. *toht. vid. teón.*
- torht. *clarus. splendens. clarisonus.* Cædm. 4. *hea-ðo-t. vox alta infensa.* l. 5102. *swegl-t. heavenly bright.* Cædm. 2. *b. wuldor-t. gloriously bright.* l. 2265. Cædm. 8. *torht. clare.* l. 623.
- torn (m) *ira.* l. 293. 1659. *torn. iratus. infensus. tornost.* l. 4254. Nhd. *zorn.*
- træf (? n) *tentorium.* Anal. 132. 138. 139. *hearg-tr. idolorum tent.* l. 349. *vid. Gloss. vol. i.*
- treðan. *calcare.* l. 2704. 3759. 6034. *of-tr. conculcare.* Psalt. 11. *trod. (f) gressus.* l. 1680. *wiðer-tr. regressus.* Anal. 140. *treddian. ire. gradi.* l. 1444. 1837.
- trem. *trym (? m) ? gressus. passus.* l. 5047. Anal. 128. where see Thorpe's remarks in Glossary.
- treówe. *trýwe. fidelis.* l. 2325- *ge-tr. id.* l. 2457. *treówe. (f) fidelitas.* l. 2137. 5840. more usually *treówð (f) N. E. truth,* but hardly in our modern sense of *veritas.* *treówian. trúwian. fidere.* l. 2331. 3982, &c. *ge-tr.* l. 2183. 3066.
- trum. *firmus. spissus.* l. 2737. *mettrum. invalidus. ge-trum (? n) caterva. comitatus.* l. 1838. *scyld-truma (m) clypeorum testudo. trymian. getrymian. confirmare.* Anal. 121. Cædm. 16.
- truwian. *vid. treówe.*
- turf (f) *cespes. éðel-t. patria.* l. 814. Cædm. 14.
- tusc. *tux (m) dens maxillaris. hilde-t. war-tusk.* l. 3021.

## GLOSSARY.

- twá. (twegen. *vid.* bā. begen.) l. 1710, 2184. 2595.  
 3369. ōðer twega. *one of two things.* Anal. 127.  
 ge-twáefan. *separare. dividere.* (cum genit.) l.  
 953. 2866. 8306. 3524. 3812. ge-twáeman. *id.*  
 l. 1928. tó-tw. *id.* Anal. 128.
- twáefan. twáeman. *vid.* twá.
- twidig. *propitius.* l. 3414. This supposes a verb,  
 twídan; twád, twídon; tweden, *to be gracious to*  
*a person, to grant a boon, &c.* which hitherto has  
 not been found in A. S. but the word is not  
 without example in the low-dutch dialects:  
 thus; he sprak, du hast gebeden, du scalt sîn  
 getweden. Zeno. (Bruns Alt Platd. ged.)  
 where we have rightly the strong form: The  
 Bremen Wörterb. has, however, a weak verb  
 twíden; twídede. *vid.* also Kinderl. 302. 349.  
 Teutonista. *in voc* Twyden. A strong Mhd.  
 verb zwíten has not been found, but there  
 are examples of a weak one; thus in Susanna  
 (Spangenberg. Archiv. 6, 148) ghetzwyden. and  
 in Herbolt Cod. Pal. 78. d. In the Minne S.  
 ii., 235. b. gezwît for gezwidet, genâde ich  
 suoche, der la mich, herre, sîn gezwît: finally  
 Agricola. Spruchw. 624 has a verb gezweigen  
 or gezweihen, where it would be worth while  
 comparing the low-dutch version, which in all  
 probability would read twýden.
- tydre (m) *soboles.* l. 5689. untydre. *mala proge-*  
*nies.* l. 221.
- tyht. *vid.* teón.
- tyne. *decem.* l. 5690. feówer-t. *quatuordecim.* l. 3281.  
 fif-t. *quindecim.* l. 3164.

## GLOSSARY.

### U.

- Ufera. superior.* l. 4779. *ufan. super.* l. 657. 3000.  
*ufor* (m) *margo fluminis.* Nhd. *ufer. vid. ofer.*  
*uhta* (m) *crepusculum.* l. 251 Cædm. 20.  
*under. sub. subter. inter.* l. 420. 617. 681.  
*unnan. concedere.* l. 1000. 1914. 2451. *ge-unnan.*  
 l. 690. 3320. Anal. 126.  
*uppe. supernè.* l. 1127.  
*ús. nos. unc nos duo.* l. 1085. *úsic. nos acc. pl. l.*  
 911. *úser. noster.* l. 5622. 6219.  
*út. extra.* l. 1069. 1320. *útan ab extra.* l. 1541.  
 3006. Cædm. 14.

### W.

- Wá* (m) *malum.* l. 365. *wáwá. id. MS. (Bibl. Publ.*  
*Ic. i. 35. fol. 193, &c.)*  
*wác. mollis. vid. wícan.*  
*wacan. erpergisci. nasci.* l. 4568. Anal. 133. l. 119.  
 2531. 3916. *on-w. nasci.* l. 112. 222. Trav. S.  
 9. (*on-wícon genuerunt.*) *wacian. vigilare.* l.  
 1313. *weccean. weccan. excitare. s. somno vocare.*  
 l. 4087. 6043. 6282. *á-w. id.* Anal. 139. *wæc-*  
*cende. wæccendne. (acc. s.) vigilantem.* l. 1409.  
 2536. 5677. *on-wæcnan. nasci.* Sal. Sat. 439.  
*on-wacnigean. excitare.* Bat. Finsb. 18. *waccor.*  
*vigil.*  
*wadan. ire.* l. 1421. 5318. Sal. Sat. 775. 822.  
 Anal. 123. 124. 125. 128. *ge-w. id.* l. 439. *in-*  
*ge-w.* Anal. 125. *on-w. invadere.* l. 1824. *þurh-*  
*w. transfigere. penetrare.* l. 1774. 3134. Anal.  
 129 *wad* (n) *vadium.* l. 1011. 1086. 1156.

## GLOSSARY.

- wáed** (f) *vestis*. N. E. *weed*. [widow's weeds.]  
**heaðo-w.** *vestis bellica, lorica*. l. 78. **here-w.** *id.*  
 l. 3790. **ge-wáede** (n) *vestitura*. l. 581. **bréost-g.**  
*pectoris vest. lorica*. l. 2422. 4319. **eorl-g.** *vest.*  
*militaris*. l. 2883- g68-g. *id.* l. 452. 5231, &c.  
**wáfre.** *vegus*. l. 2661. 4835. and in the compounds  
**wáfer-gang.** **wáfer-sýne.** Ohd. **wabar** in **wa-**  
**bar-siuni.** O. Nor. in **wafar-logi.**
- wáeg.** (f) *vid.* **wegan.**  
**wæg** (m) *vid.* **wegan.**  
**wáegen** (m) *vid.* **wegan.**
- wæl** (n) *strages. mortuorum cadavera*. l. 2078.  
 2425. 6050. *Anal.* 124. 130. l. 1264. 2220.  
*Anal.* 129.
- wápen** (n) *telum, arma*. l. 497, &c. **hilde-w.** *tel.*  
*bellicum*. l. 77. **sigo-w.** *tela victricia*. l. 1601.
- wær** (f) or ? **wære.** *pactum. conditio*. l. 54. 2194.  
 6213. **frioðo-w.** *pacis conditio*. l. 4559.
- wæstm** (m) *fructus. forma. statura*. l. 2703. *Cædm.*  
 17. **here-w.** *stat. bellica*. l. 1347.
- wæter.** (n) *aqua*. l. 186. 937, &c.
- wæg** (m) *paries*. l. 1983. 3322.
- wala** (m) or **wale** (f) *vid.* *Gloss.* vol. i. *in voc.*  
*eofor.* and note on l. 2056.
- wam.** *wom.* (n) *macula. malum*. l. 3491. 6141.
- wan.** *won.* *fuscus. pallidus*. l. 1295. 1398. 2257, &c.
- wana.** *deficiens. wanigean. deficers*. l. 1568. 2673.  
 3213. **ge-w.** *id.* l. 948. **wean** (m) *defectus*. l. 295.  
 380, &c. but what is **wea**. l. 1865 ? *malum. per-*  
*nicies*; this can hardly be an error for **wá**, for  
 in the first place *ea* for *é* is not to be thought  
 of, and secondly the reading is supported by

## GLOSSARY.

- wea-spel, *fatal tidings*. l. 2630, and wea-dæd:  
*fatal deeds*. Bat. Finsb. 15.
- wang. wong (m) *campus. planities*. l. 185. 449, &c.  
freoðo-w. *campus pacificus*. l. 5913. grung-w.  
*fundum voraginis*. l. 2991. 5536. meodo-w.  
*medi plan. i. e. aule tabulatum.* l. 3285. sê-w.  
*marina plan.* l. 3924. sige-w. *camp. victoria.*  
Anal. 140.
- ware (m. pl.) ? *habitantes*. burh-w. *civites*. Trav. S.  
180 (or is it Burg-wara *Burgundus* ?). ceaster-  
w. *civites*. het-w. *inimici*. l. 4270. 5827. Le-  
den-w. *Latini*, &c.
- warian. ? *defendere. possidere. occupare*. l. 2530.  
2715. 4548. Sal. Sat. 49. weard (m) *custos*.  
l. 457. 569, &c. bát-w. *lintri cust.* l. 3796.  
brycg-w. *pontis cust.* Anal. 123. eorð-w. *terra*  
*cust.* l. 4663. éðel-w. *patriæ cust.* l. 1226. 3402:  
4415. Anal. 140. gold-w. *auri cust.* l. 6158.  
heáfod-w. *princeps*. l. 5814. Anal. 130. hord-w.  
*thesauri cust.* l. 2087. 3700, &c. hýð-w. *portus*  
*cust.* l. 3825. land-w. *terra cust.* l. 3779. re-  
gen-w. *custos fortissimus*. l. 1533. sele-w. *aule*  
*cust.* l. 1327. yrfe-w. *hereditatis cust.* l. 4901.  
5458. weard (f) *custodia* l. 636. Anal. 135.  
ég-w. *cust. maritima*. l. 480. ferh-w. *cust. vitæ*.  
l. 608. weardian. *custodire*. l. 210. 1936, &c.  
or-wearde. *incustoditus*. l. 6248.
- in-wátian *vid. wítan*.
- wað (f) ? *via. vagatio*. Cædm. 256. 257. but wæð  
( ) Cod. Verc. i, 1189. flet-wað (m) Cædm.  
165. *palatii tabulatum*. gomen-wað ( ) *via*  
*gaudii*. l. 1702. mearo-wað (n) Cod. Verc. vi,  
165. seolh-w. Cod. Verc. i, 3424. *vid. note on*

## GLOSSARY.

- l. 1702.
- weal (m) *vallum. murus.* l. 456. 1138, &c. bord-w. *clypeorum val.* l. 5955. Anal. 129. eorð-w. *val. terre num.* l. 5909. 6174. sæ-w. *val. marinum.* l. 3845. scyld-w. *clypeor. val.* l. 6230.
- and-wealcan. *volutare.* Anal. 94. ge-wealc (n) *volutatio.* l. 922. Cædm. 206. Cod. Verc. i, 521:
- waldan. wealdan. *regere. potentiam habere.* l. 59. 889, &c. ge-w. *id.* l. 3017, &c. waldend. wealdend (m) *rector.* l. 33. 364. &c. walda (m) *id.* al-w. *omnipotens, deus,* l. 630. 1850. 1904. Anal. 133. alf-w. *alforum dominus, Deus.* l. 2644. án-w. *μνοκρατωρ.* l. 2544. ge-weald (n) *potentia.* l. 157. 1301, &c. ge-wealdes. *sponte.* his gewealdes. *sponte sua.* ungewealdes. *invito.* his un-g. *illo invito.* Greg. 95. úres un-g. *nobis invitis.* on-weald (m) *potentia regnum.* l. 2002.
- weallan. *vid. welan.*
- weard *vid. warian.*
- weard. *versus.* and-w. *præsens.* l. 2575. inne-w. *innan-w. intus. intrinsecus.* l. 1976. 1989. 3948. tú-w. *versus.* Anal. 136. 139. út-w. *útan-w. extra. extrinsecus.* l. 1515. 4588.
- wearh (m) *lupus.* heoro-w. *fatalis lup. monstrum.* l. 2534. wyrgen (f) *lupa.* grund-w. *abyssi lupa, monstrum.* l. 3136. O. Nor. vargr. M. L. vargus. *exul. caput lupinum. exlex.*
- wearn (f) *denegatio, repugnantia.* l. 730. Psalt: 134. un-wearnum. *subito. inopinantur.* l. 1476. comp. the two senses of the English verb to warn.
- weaxan. *crescere.* N. E. wax. l. 15. 3479. ge-w. *id.*

## GLOSSARY.

- l. 132. 3420. *hysc un-weaxen, juvenis, vir non adultus*. Anal. 125. 30 *barn un-waxsan*. Hild. L.
- wed (n) *pignus*. l. 5992.
- weder (n) *aer. tempestas*. l. 1087. 2265. Nhd. wetter. ge-wider (n) *procella*. l. 2749. Nhd. gewitter.
- wefan. *texere*. web (n) *tapes*. l. 1983. webban *contaxere*: wroht webbedon (for wefedon) Cod. Verc. vi, 618. webba (m) *textor*. frišo-webba *pacis tex*: Cod. Verc. vi, 174. webbe (f) *textrix*. freoðu-w. *pacis text, mulier*. l. 3880. Trav. S. 11. ge-wiof (n) *subtegmen*. l. 1387. N. E. woof.
- wegan. *movers. trahere. portare*. l. 303. 2415. 3552. 3859. 4500, &c. æt-w. *auferris*. l. 2397. ge-w. id. l. 4796. for-wegen, Anal. 127. weg (m) *via*. feor-w. v. *longinqua*. l. 73. fold-w. v. *terrena*. l. 1725. 3265. on forð-w. *viam persequendo*. l. 5246. on weg. N. E. away. l. 1520, &c. wæg (?f) or wæge (?m. f. n.) *lanx. bilanx*. l. 4501. 4558. ealo-w. *cerevis. vas*. l. 956. 985. 4038. lið-w. *potus vas*. l. 3960. The gender of the word is uncertain, as well as its form, and the length of the vowel. ? O. Sax. wègi. Helj. 64. vid. D. Gr. 3, 465. wæg. (m) *fluctus*. l. 6259. wægen. wæn (m) *currus*. l. 6263. be-wægnian ? *offerre. admovere*. l. 2386.
- wehte. *aqua lustravit*. l. 5703. but ? tó-wehton *excitaverunt* from weccan, l. 5892.
- wel. *bene*. l. 371. 576. 1272. wel hwylo. Nhd. wohl jeder. l. 529. wela (m) *divitiæ*. Trav. S. 155. éer-w. *thesaurus antiquus*. l. 5491. burh-w. *dives civitas* l. 6194. hord-w. *thesaurus*. l. 4682.

## GLOSSARY.

- máððum-w. id. l. 5496. welig. dives. l. 5210. ˆ*  
*welan. æstuars. fervere. l. 6059. weallan. fervere. l.*  
*1026. 1086. 1156, &c. hioro-weallende. sevitōr*  
*æstuans. l. 5559. wylm (m) fervor. æstus. l. 1026,*  
*&c. brim-w. maris æst. l. 2988. breóst-w. æst.*  
*pectoris. dolor. l. 3750. bryne-w. incendii ferv.*  
*l. 4647. cear-w. æst. curarum. l. 561. 4127.*  
*heaðo-w. æst bellicus. l. 164. 5638. Cædm. 21.*  
*holm-w. æstus maris. l. 4818. sæ-w. id. l. 782.*  
*sorh-w. æst. doloris. l. 1802. 3981. fyr-w. in-*  
*cendii. ferv. l. 5338.*  
*wén (f) spes. l. 673. 764, &c. orwéna. spei expers.*  
*l. 1997. 3129. wénan. sperare. l. 313. 541.*  
*1044, &c. wénigea leás ? spei expers. l. 3326.*  
*wendan. vid. windan.*  
*weorc (n) opus. molestia. l. 148. 575, &c. 2836.*  
*weorcum. moleste. l. 3275. and-w. substantia.*  
*Cædm. 11. beado-w. belli op. l. 4592. dæg-w.*  
*N. E. day's work. Anal. 125. 139. ellen-w. op.*  
*heroicum. l. 1315. 1909, &c. ge-weorc. opus. l.*  
*904. 3124, &c. heaðo-w. belli op. l. 5779.*  
*niht-w. N. E. night's work. l. 1648. sigor-w.*  
*victor. op. Cædm. 198. éar-geweorc. op. anti-*  
*quum. l. 3356. fyrr-g. id. l. 4566. gúð-g. op.*  
*belli. l. 1349. 3646. hand-g. manus op. l. 5666.*  
*nfð-g. op. malitiæ. l. 1359. wyrcean. wyrcean.*  
*operare. l. 184, &c. ge-w. id. l. 40. 138, &c.*  
*be-w. circumdars. l. 6316. ge-wyrht (? n)*  
*factum. eald-g. l. 5310. wyrhta (m) opifex.*  
*Cædm. 8.*  
*weorpan. jacere. l. 3061. 5160. 5578. 5739. ofer-w.*  
*evertere. l. 3085. Nhd. werfen. wyrp (f) jactus.*



## GLOSSARY.

- l. 2631. *ge-wyrpan. jacere.* l. 5947.
- weorðan. *γενοσθαι. esse.* Nhd. werden. *to become. to be.* *vid. wasan. ge-w. id. l. 12. 455, &c. 3196.*
- weorðe. *wyrðe. dignus.* l. 734. 1716. 3801. *fyrð-w. militiã dignus.* l. 2633. *ponc-w. gratiarum. dig.* Anal 135. *weorð-lic. id. l. 6317. Bat. F. 73. weorðe (m or n) pretium, valor.* l. 4988. *weorðian. ge-w. dignitatibus efferre, dignari.* l. 2174. 4187. 497. 659, &c. *wig-geweorðad. in bello dignatus.* l. 3563. *weorðung (f) dignatio. dignitas. breost-w. pectoris dign.* l. 5003. *dæg-w. diei ornamentum.* Cod. Verc. vi, 2474. *dóm-w. dignum iudicium.* Cod. Verc. vi. 291. *hám-w. domus dign.* l. 5991. *hord-w. thesaurus.* l. 1897. *hring-w. annulus erimius.* l. 6028. *sinc-w. thesaurus.* Cod. Verc. vi, 2443. *wig-w. cultus in templis ethnicis adhibitus.* l. 350.
- weotede. *weoten. vid. witan.*
- wer (m) *homo.* l. 209. 239, &c. once, *weora (gen-pl.)* l. 5889. *folc-weras. Cædm. 14. werod, weorod. (m) gens. turba.* l. 2431. 120. 515, &c. *eorl-w. turma virorum.* l. 5782. *flet-w. turma aulica.* l. 947. *heorð-w. t. domestica.* Anal. 121. *inn-w. id. Trav. S. 221. wrað-w. hostium t.* l. 635. *swegl-w. caelestis exercitus.* l. 1205. but *vid. note on the line. werold. weoruld. woruld (f) mundus.* l. 119. 1893. 2367, &c. Ohd. *weralt. werolt.* Nhd. *welt.*
- wered. *dulcis, scírw. splendens et dulcis.* l. 986. *cerevisia.*
- werian. *wergan. defenders.* l. 474. 901, &c. Trav. S.

## GLOSSARY.

- S. 242. be-w. *id.* l. 1870.
- wérig. *fessus.* l. 1152. 3586. deáð-w. *mortuus.* l. 4245. fyl-w. *stragis f.* l. 1918. gúð-w. *pugnæ f.* l. 3171. wundum-w. *vulneribus f.* l. 5869. Anal. 130. ge-wérgad ? *defessus.* l. 5700.
- werig. *malignus.* l. 265. 3492. wergðo. werhðo (f) *malignitas. supplicium.* l. 1171. Cod. Ex. 8, b. 9. Cod. Verc. vi, 422. 1907. *vid.* wearh.
- wesan. *éivat. esse.* Nhd. *seyn. to be.* l. 266. 536, &c. wesende. cniht-w. *cum puer esset.* l. 742. 1065. Trav. S. 77. umbor-w. *vid.* Gloss. vol. i.
- wéste. *desertus.* l. 4907. wésten (f) *desertum.* l. 2530. 4590.
- wíc (n) *vicus. domus. habitatio.* l. 250, &c. deáð-w. *sepulchrum.* l. 2551. fyrd-w. *id.* Anal. 137. hrea-w. *id.* l. 2428.
- wícan. *mollescere.* ge-wícan. *id.* l. 5151. 5254. wác *mollis.* Anal. 122. wác-líc. *id.* un-wác-líc. *fortis. robustus.* l. 6271. Anal. 130. wácian. *mollescere.* Anal. 121.
- wiog (n) *equus.* Sal. Sat. 312. Anal. 128. *vid.* Gloss. vol. i. in voc. blanca.
- wíd. *latus.* l. 1748, &c. wíde. *latè.* l. 158, &c. wídre. *latius.* l. 1519.
- wíf (n) *mulier.* l. 1271. 1979, &c. mere-w. *femina marina.* l. 3037.
- wígan. *contendere. præliare.* l. 1192. 5014. wígend *bellator.* 853. 1792, &c. byrn-w. *loricatus miles.* Anal. 131. gár-w. *qui jaculo pugnât.* l. 5278. lind-w. *scutifer.* Anal. 132. rond-w. *id.* Anal. 131. 136. wíg (m) *bellum. pugna.* l. 46. 129, &c. wíga (m) *bellator. æsc-w. jaculator.* l. 4079.

## GLOSSARY.

byrn-w. *loricatus*. l. 5831. Anal. 182. cumbol-w. *galeatus* (or? *verillifer*) Anal. 138. 139. gar-w. *jaculator*. 5344. 5617. gúð-w. *miles*. l. 4219. lind-w. *scutifer*. l. 5202. rand-w. *id.* l. 2596. 3583. scyld-w. *id.* l. 573.

wiht (f) *substantia. persona*. l. 240. 370, &c. æl-w. *peregrinum aliquid*. l. 2999. This is one of the old, and, not very intelligible expressions for *genus humanum*; it rests in all probability upon some myth now perished: *vid.* Cod. Ex. fol. 11, b. 13, b. 18. á-wiht. ó-wiht. *aliquid*. l. 4860. N. E. aught. Ohd. eo-wiht. Nhd. *icht*. in *nicht*. Ohd. iht. wihte (*gen. adv.*) *aliquid*. in any degree. at all. l. 3028. 3978. 3986, &c. &c. answering to the adverbial *any thing*, and to be compared with the English, *somewhat, something*, ná-wiht. *nil. nihilo*. M. E. no whit. N. E. naught. and by contraction *not* as Nhd. *nicht*.

willan. *velle*. l. 634. 685. 690, &c. willa (m) *voluntas*. l. 1246. 1263, &c. ánes willan *unius gratia*. l. 6150. ofer w. *invito*. l. 4813. on willan. at the pleasure. l. 3475. 4608. tó willan. in *gratiam*. l. 2372. (wílnian. *cum. gen.*) *cupere. desiderare*. l. 375.

winnan. *laborare. contendere*. l. 287. 1007. 1548. *laborando adipisci*. N. E. win. l. 301. ge-w. *id.* Anal. 124. ofer-w. *superare*. Anal. 140. win (m) *contentio*. Cædm. 17. ge-w. (n) *id.* l. 266. 381. 1590, &c. fyrr-g. *antiqua cont.* l. 3376. gár-g. *jaculorum cont.* Anal. 140. ýð-g. *undarum cont.* l. 4819. gewinna (m) *antagonista*. eald-g. *hostis antiquus* or *præcipuus*. l. 8549. ealdor-g. *vitalis hostis*. l. 5802.

## GLOSSARY.

- wín (n) *vinum*. l. 2317. 2466. 2933.
- wind (m) *ventus*. l. 433. 1089. 2257, &c. windig. *ventosus*. l. 1138. 2716.
- windan. *vertere. torquere*. l. 423. 2231. 2387, &c.  
*Anal.* 122. 124. *æt-w. evaders*. l. 285. *be-w. circumdare. circumvolvere*. l. 2055. 2922. 6040.  
*ge-w. torquere*. l. 1519. 1996. *on-w. solve*.  
*evolvere*. l. 3219. *wendan. vertere. ire*. l. 3475.  
*Anal.* 128. *ed-w. evadere*. l. 557. 3546. *ge-w. ire. vertere*. l. 370. 627. *on-w. avertere*. l. 380. 5198. *edwende* (? m) *evasio*. l. 4372. *Sal. Sat.* 949.
- wine (m) *amicus*. l. 60. 294, &c. *freá-w. dominus am.* l. 4708. 4853. 4871. *freo-w. liber am.* l. 854. but probably *freá-w. gold-w. am. auri dator, princeps*. l. 2342. 2951. 3203. 4833. 5164. *gúð-w. am. in bello, princeps*. l. 3616. 5466.
- winter (m) *hyems. annus*. l. 292. 525, &c.—*wintre—ennis. syfan-w. septennis*. l. 4851.
- wír (? n) l. 2055. 4821. N. E. wire.
- wís. *sapiens*. l. 2800. 2825, &c. *wísa* (m) *dur, qui viam monstrat*. l. 515. *brim-w. nautarum dur.* l. 5855. *here-w. exercit. dur.* l. 6035. *hilde-w. id.* l. 2122. *wísian. viam monstrare. ducere*. l. 415. 582, &c. *ge-wis. certus. ge-wis-lic. id.* l. 2699. *wise* (f) *ratio*. N. E. *wise* in *likewise, otherwise*, on *óðre wísan*, or, *óðre wísan. ealde wísan* (acc. s. *adv.*) *after the old fashion*. l. 3727.
- wist (f) *victus. epula*. l. 255. 3467.
- wit. *nos duo*. (*dual. pron.*) l. 1360. 2372.
- ge-wítan. ire. discedere*. l. 51. 84. 229. 466, &c.

## GLOSSARY.

- forð-gewiten. *mortuus*. N. E. *departed*. l. 2957.  
in-wátian *ingredi*. l. 4449.
- wítan: wát, wíton: wíten. *scire. nosci*. Nhd. *wis-*  
*sen*. l. 501. 574. wát. *novi*. l. 2662. 5279. 5309.  
wást. *nosti*. l. 542. *wisse. novi. novisti. novit*. l.  
337. 2619. 4673. 4816. 5447. *wisson. nove-*  
*runt*. l. 490. *wiste. novi*. l. 1286. 1522. 1636.  
Anal. 121. *wiston. noverunt*. l. 361. 1589.  
1750. 3207. *ge-w. id.* l. 2700. *wit (n) intellec-*  
*tus*. l. 1172. *fyr-wit. curiositas*. Nhd. *neugierde.*  
*fürwitz* l. 463. 3966. 5565. Boet. 104. Cod. Ex.  
9. 66. Sal. Sat. 117. 493. Ohd. *fira-uniz*. O. Sax.  
*firi-uuit*. Hólj. 86. *firi-uuitfloo* Hólj. 24. 85.  
87. 161. *ge-wit. (n) intellectus. voũc.* l. 5402.  
5759. Sal. Sat. 46. *wita. weota (m) consiliarius.*  
l. 312. 529. 1550. 2190, &c. *witena ge-mót.*  
*consiliarium conventus, parliamentum. fyrn-w-*  
*consil. antiquus*. l. 4241. *rûn-w. secretorum par-*  
*ticeps*. l. 2650. *witig. sapiens*. l. 1364, &c. *ge-w.*  
*id.* l. 6182. *witega (m) propheta, witegestre (f)*  
*sybilla. witegung (f) prophetia. witegian. pro-*  
*phetizare. witian. witegian. ordinare. providere.*  
l. 3869. Bat. F. 52. *be-w. id. instruere*. l. 2264.  
2856. 3590. 4420. Cod. Verc. vi, 1492. *wíte*  
*(n) pena. wítan punire*. l. 5478. *æt-w. expro-*  
*brare*. l. 2293. Anal. 128. *oð-w. id.* l. 5986.  
*wítnian. ge-w. pena afficere*. l. 6141.
- wið. *contra. versus. ex adverso*. l. 226. 287. 308. 635,  
&c. *wið westan. versus Orientem*. Oros. 14. *ge-*  
*dælan líf wið líce, to separate soul and body, that is,*  
*put one over against the other*. l. 1454-59. 4840.  
Cod. Verc. ii, 105. *wiðer. contrarius*. l. 5902.

## GLOSSARY.

- wlanc. wlonc. *superbus. gloriosus.* l. 660. 679, &c.  
 gold-w. *auro sup.* l. 3758. Sal. Sat. 414. wlenco  
 (f) *superbia.* l. 673. 1010. 2412. but wlence  
 (m) Greg. 104.
- wlátian. *vid.* wlítan.
- wlítan. *intuere.* l. 3144. 3184. 5699. Anal. 126.  
 132. geond-w. *to look all over, or beyond.* l. 5538.  
 wlite (m) *vultus. splendor.* l. 498. 3298. wlitig.  
*formosus.* l. 3323. and-wlita (m) *vultus.* Nhd.  
 antlitz. l. 1371. wlátian. *intueri. videre.* l.  
 3837.
- wolcen (n) *nubes.* l. 15. 1295, &c. perhaps as in  
 the M. E. writers *welkin* had the broader  
 sense of *cælum* also, i. e. the outward visible  
 sky where the *clouds* are.
- wóp (? m) *ploratus.* l. 256. 1564. wépan. *plorare.*  
 Psalt. 9.
- word (n) *verbum.* l. 59, &c. beót-w. *mina. promissio.*  
 l. 5016. gylp-w. *v. gloriosum.* l. 1344.  
 Cædm. 17. Anal. 129. ge-leáfnes-w. ? *pass-word.*  
 Fr. *contresigne.* Lat. *tessera.* l. 488. meðel-w.  
*verba concinnata. concio.* l. 471. þonc-w. *gratia.*  
 Trav. S. 274. þryð-w. *verba fortia.* l. 1279.
- worn (n) *caterva. multitudo.* l. 525. 1054, &c.  
 wornum and heápum. Anal. 136. worna fela.  
*sæpissime.* l. 4002. 5081. worn fela. l. 3564.
- worðig. weorðig (? m) *platea. gradus.* l. 3939.  
 Psalt. 134.
- wræsn (f) *catena. vinculum. fetor-wr. compes.* Cod.  
 Verc. l. 2213. freá-wr. *regalis torquus.* l. 2901.  
 hilde-wr. *cat. belli.* Sal. Sat. 586. inwit-wr.  
*cat. insidiosa.* Cod. Verc. i. 129. 1895.]

## GLOSSARY.

- wræt ( )** ? *embossed or carved ornaments.* l. 3062. 4821. **wræt-líc.** *διολος. varius. pulcher.* l. 1775. 2977. 3298. 4341. 4672.
- wrāð.** *hostilis. infensus.* l. 1313. 1410. 3237. **wrāð-líc.** *id. wrāð-líce. hostiliter.* l. 6119. *vid. wríðan.*
- wrāð (f)** *defensio.* l. 5739. *Cod. Verc. vi, 167. 588. lif-wr. vitæ def.* l. 1935. 5749. *from wríðan.*
- wrecan.** *narrare.* l. 1739. 2124. 4304. 4888. 6338. **á-w.** *enarrare.* l. 3446. 4212. Throughout the poem the word has an initial *w*, which is nevertheless false; the real form is *recan.*
- wrecan.** *vindicare. punire.* l. 840. 2666. 2678. 2769. 3092. 3337. 5409. 5920. **for-w.** *in exillium pellere. bannire.* *Trav. S. 98. l. 218. 3835. ge-w. punire. vindicare.* l. 214. 4006. 4237. 4786. 4954. 5746. 6119. **un-wrecen.** *unavenged.* l. 4881 *þeód-w. ? immanem vindictam agere.* l. 2557. **wrecend.** *vindex.* l. 2513. **wræc (f)** *vindicta pæna. malum.* l. 338. 4667. 5222, &c. **gyrn-w.** *vind. aurie petita.* l. 2270. 4231. **nýd-w.** *vind. inevitabilis.* l. 384. **wrecca (m)** *erul.* l. 1789. 2268. *Trav. S. 257. wrecca* must however not be taken in a merely judicial sense; it denotes also a warrior who has wandered afar, as Armado has it, "a gentleman and a soldier, one who has seen the world:" hence in *Ohd. rekkeo. a warrior. hero:* still it involves the sense of the N. E. word which represents it, *viz. wretch, and wretched.*
- wríðan.** *germinare.* l. 3479.
- wrítan.** *sculpere. scribere.* l. 3375. **for-w.** *discindere.*

## GLOSSARY.

- l. 5406.
- wrixl (? f) *alternatio*. l. 5933. ge-wrixle (n) *id.*  
 N. E. *barter. bargain*. l. 2609. wrixlan. *alternare*. l. 729. 1741. wordum w. *to interchange with words, i. e. converse.* so O. Sax. *uuehslôn.*
- wriðan. *torquere*. N. E. *writhe*. l. 1922. 4032. 5960.  
 ge-w. *id.* Anal. 94. hand-gewriðen. *manu tortus*. l. 3870. wriðels (m) *fascia.* wráð (f) something twisted into consistency or firmness, hence N. E. *wreath*, and from it *to wreathe; fulcrum. defensio. vid. wráð.*
- wudu (n) *lignum*. l. 431. 593. 3834. *nemus*. l. 2727. 2831. Anal. 126. bælw. *lign. rogi*. l. 6219. bórd-w. *lig. clypei*. l. 2486. gomen-w. *lig. gaudii. cythara*. l. 2124. 4211. gúð-w. *lign. bellic. clypeus*. Bat. F. 11. heal-w. *aulæ lign. tabulatio*. l. 2635. holt-w. *lign. clypei*. l. 4674. *sylva*. l. 2738. magen-w. *immane lign. jaculum*. l. 470. sée-w. *navis*. l. 450. sund-w. *id.* 414. 3809. þræc-w. *fortitudinis lign. clypeus*. l. 2492. Like wudu (Ohd. witu) holt (Ohd. Nhd. holz) is used for *nemus* and *lignum. vid.* l. 657. Anal. 127: but in M. E. *holt* was confined to the first sense, and in N. E. is found in neither.
- wuldor (m) *gloria*. l. 33. 364, &c.
- wulf (m) *lupus*. l. 6049. wælw. *lup. stragis*. Anal. 123. wylf (f) *lupa. brim-w. lup. marina*. l. 3011.
- wund (f) *vulnus*. l. 2219. 5059, &c. feorh-w. *vul. lethale*. l. 4766. wund. *vulneratus*. l. 1125. 2148, &c. wundian. ge-w. *vulnerare*. Anal. 125.



## GLOSSARY.

- wundor (n) *miraculum*. l. 1535. 1674, &c. hord-w. *thesaurus mirabilis*. l. 5533. wundrum. *mirificus*. l. 2904. wundor-líc. *mirabilis*. l. 2879.
- wunian. ge-w. *frequentare. habitare*. l. 43. 566. 2250, &c.
- wutan. uton. l. 5293. 6196. an interjectional verb, *agite*. N. E. *come!* The word is singularly obscure and archaic, but was probably connected with witan, *ire*.
- wylm. *vid. weallan*.
- wylf. *vid. wulf*.
- wyn (f) *gaudium. voluptas*. l. 2153. 3431, &c. éðel-w. *gaud. possessionum avitarum*. l. 4981. 5765. *vid. eard-lufu. hord-w. thesauri g.* l. 4535. *hyht-w. spei g. Anal.* 134. líf-w. *vitæ g.* l. 4190. *lyft-w. aeris g.* l. 6082. *symbel-w. epularum g.* l. 3562: in all these compounds wyn denotes the pleasure taken in the thing denoted by the first word, and it may in nearly every case be rendered by the adj. *pleasant*, thus *lyft-w.* the pleasure which the dragon took in flying through the air: *hyht-w.* a *pleasant hope*, &c. on *wynne* or on *wynnum. gaudenter* (as on *séllum*). l. 4023. *wyn-líc. formosus. gaudium præbens. Cædm.* 17. *wyn-sum. id.* N. E. *winsome.* l. 1217.
- wyrd (f) *fatum*. l. 905. 949. 1139, &c. *for-w. ruina.* *Anal.* 139. a less abstract sense long survived in the word, and was probably a remnant of the old belief in the personal *fates* or *Nornir*. (D. M. 229.): hence *wyrd* is often placed for God, or the divine Providence:

## GLOSSARY.

- conf. O. S. *metodi-giskapu*. (*metod-sceaft*) and *wurdhi-giakapu*. *wyrdian*. ? *fato afficere*. l. 2673. a-w. *id.* l. 2219.
- wyrm* (m) *serpens*. l. 1766. 1775, &c.
- wyrnan*. *denegare*. Sal. Sat. 244. Anal. 124. for-w. *id.* l. 852. 2277. *wearn*.
- wyrp*. *ge-wyrpan*. *vid.* *weorpan*.
- wyrsa* (m) *wyrse* (f and n) *pejor. pejus*. l. 1045. 2424, &c. O. E. The Wurse or Wrae. *diabolus*.
- wyrt* (f) *radix*. l. 2728.

## Y.

- Yfel*. *malus*. *yfel* (n) *malum*. l. 4183.
- yldo* (f) *etas*. *yldas*. (m) *homines*. *yldra*. *senior*. l. 930. *yldest*. l. 513. 723. *yldan*. *morari*. l. 1472. 4474. *vid.* *eald*.
- ymb*. *yambe*. *circum*. l. 794. 5761. 6332. Nhd. *um*. *about*. *de*. l. 704. 4135. 5233. Nhd. *um*. *about*. The word is also used as *um* and *about*, in uncertain measures of time, l. 269. 436.
- yppan*. *tó yppan*. l. 3626. ? *coram*.
- yrfe* (n) *hereditas*. l. 6097. for *earfe*. Got. *arbi*.
- yrnðo* (f) *paupertas*. *miseria*. l. 2519. 4005. *vid.* *earn*.
- yrre*. (m) *ira*. l. 1416. *yrre*. *iratus*. l. 1532. 3149. *yrringa irate*. l. 3130. 5924. *vid.* *eorre*.
- ýð* (f) *fluctus*. l. 419. 837, &c. *flóð-ýð*. *fluentum*. l. 1078. *geofon-ýð*. *fl. oceani*. l. 1025. *lig-ýð*. *æstus*. *fl. ignis*. l. 5341. *wæter-ýð*. *fl. aquarum*. l. 4480. *ýðian* ? *abundare*. *fluctuare*. l. 836. *ýðe*. *facilis*. *ýðellice*. *facile*. l. 3111. *vid.* *eáðe*.

## GLOSSARY.

### D.

- ða. qui. quæ. quos. quas, &c.** l. 197. 226. cases of  
 se, se6, ðæt.  
**ðá. tunc. quum. quoniam.** l. 105. 147. 171. 229.  
 275, &c.  
**ðær. ibi. ubi.** l. 72. 141. 540. 566. 570, &c.  
**ðæs. idcirco. quòd.** l. 14. 228. 541. 552. 698.  
 1540, &c. **ðæs ðe. quia. quoniam.** 216. 454.  
 1246. **tú ðæs ðe. donec.** l. 1422. 3930. **ðæs.**  
**tam (cum adjunct.)** l. 2732.  
**ðæt. ðæt. quòd. ut.** l. 167. 183. 301. 1709.  
 2513, &c.  
**þafian. permittere. tolerare.** l. 5922. **ge-þ. Anal.**  
 133.  
**þanc. vid. þencean.**  
**þanc. (m) gratia.** l. 755. 1850. 3554, &c. **Anal.**  
 124. **Nhd. dank. N. E. thanks. þances. þonces.**  
**útrò. mínes þances. með gratiá. un-þances.**  
**invitð. þancian. (cum dat). gratias agere.** l. 453.  
 1244. 2794. 3252.  
**ðanon. ðonan. illinc.** l. 221. 246. 447. 920.  
 1520, &c.  
**ðe. (rel.) qui. quæ. quod, &c.** l. 89. 276. 383.  
 475. 707, &c. **se ðe.** l. 158, &c. **ðæs ðe** l. 216,  
 &c. **ðæm ðe.** l. 365. 371. **ðára ðe.** l. 196. 411.  
**ðe** is sometimes used for the conjunction **ðæt.**  
 l. 481. 5273.  
**ðeáh. quamvis.** l. 1046. 1167. 1172, &c. **ðeáh ðe.**  
**id.** l. 1358. 2253, &c. **swá ðeáh. hwæðre swá**  
**ðeáh nihilo minus.** l. 1938. 5930. 4880. **Nhd.**  
**doch. N. E. though. although.**

## GLOSSARY.

- þearf** (f) *necessitas*. l. 401. 2500, &c. Anal. 126. 131. 134. *fyren-þ. mala n.* l. 28. *nearo-þ. arcta n.* l. 839. *ge-þearfod. coactus.* l. 2200. *þearfian.* like the corresponding Nhd. *dürfen.* is used as we use *need*, in such phrases as I need not, he need not, &c. thus, he ne þearf. l. 1184. 4007. 5478. Anal. 134. *ðú ne þearft.* l. 885. 895. 3347. *ne þurfe we.* Anal. 122. 128. *ge ne þyrfen.* Anal. 135. *he ne þorfte.* l. 312. 2046. 2136. 5743. 5986. *we ge-þorfton.* l. 4721. *ðæt he þurfe.* l. 4986. This subsisted in M. E. in the word *thar* which has usually been printed *dar*, thus, him þar not wenen wel þæt evil doth. Chauc. R. T. 1212.
- pearle.** *vehementer.* l. 1114.
- þeáw** (m) *mos.* l. 355. 716. 2493. 3877. *þeáwum. bene.* l. 4284. *ge-þýwe. morigeratus.* l. 4659.
- þeccan.** *cooperiri.* l. 1021. 6025.
- þegn.** (m) *minister. miles. ealdor-þ. mil. principalis.* l. 2616. Anal. 138. *heal-þ. aula min.* l. 282. 1432. *magu-þ. miles cognatus,* one who belonged to the same *mæg-burh.* l. 583. 810. 2810. 2960, &c. *ombiht-þ. minister.* l. 1340. *sele-þ. id quod heal-þ.* l. 3585. *þegen-líc. virilis. þegen-líce. viriliter,* like a thane; he læg þegen-líce þeódne gehende. Anal. 129.
- þinen** (f) *ancilla.* Anal. 136. *þego* (f) *ministratio. beáh-þ. annulorum distributio.* l. 4347. *beór-þ. cerevisiæ min.* l. 233. 1228. *sinc-þ. thesaur. distrib.* l. 5763. *þegenian. þenian. ministrare.* l. 1115. 2176. *vid. þicgan.*
- þelu** (f) *tabulatio. benc-þ. scamnorum tab.* l. 966.

## GLOSSARY.

**þyle** (m) *orator*. l. 2326. 2912.

**þyncean**. *videri*. (þúhte). *cum dativo*. l. 734. 1677.  
1726. 2681. 3493. 4918. 5302. 6110. Anal. 122.

Got. þuggkjan. Ohd. dunhan Nhd. dünken.

of-þ. *displicere*. l. 4059. af-þynca (m) *tædium*.

*aversio*. l. 999. N. E. think in me thinks, mihi  
*videtur*.

**þyrn** (m) *gigas*. l. 846.

**þýstro** (f. or ? n. pl.) *tenebræ*. l. 174.

**þýwan**. *opprimere*. l. 3651. ge-þ. *id.* Psalt. 211.

Ohd. diuhan.

## APPENDIX.

### ADDENDA. CORRIGENDA.

ETC.

22. þæt: the neuter taken absolutely, and not with reference to the *subject*; so in Nhd. *dass war ein guter könig*, not *der*. The same construction occurs l. 496. 694. 1426. 1720. 2144. &c.
39. read, swà sceal g6ð-fruma: the alliteration is on *g* not on *w*.
51. verbs of motion are usually construed with a paragogic *him*; this is especially the case with *ge-witan*. And so also in O. Sax. thus Hélij. p. 71. 73. gang imu. Hélij. 119. 139. 141. giuuët imu. The same construction is used with *tredan* in l. 3757. And so also in M. E. Jacke hym hyed home full ryght. Ritson. A.P.P. p. 40.
52. The word *scapan crears*, is the technical word in the Northern Mythology, as in O. Nor. *Scôp* denotes *fatum*. It is in this passage usually considered as pointing out the prefixed or determined period; in support of this view we might cite the O. Nor. *Fôr Skirnir xiii. 5* (Ed. Sæm. i. 75). *Mer var aldr vm skapaþr, Oc alt lif vm lagit: mihi fuit ætas constituta, et omnia vita disposita, i. e. decreta*. So again Helg. q. Hund. I, 2. *Nornir qvamo þer er auþlíngi alldr vm scopo*. It is nevertheless possible that *gescæp-hwíl* may be only one of the innu-

## APPENDIX.

- merable A. S. periphrases for *death*, the plain mention of which our forefathers appear to have avoided by all means in their power.
72. The gen. pl. *máðma* for *máðma* is a constantly recurring anomaly. *Fela* is an indeclinable noun of multitude, construed always with a genitive, and having the verb in the singular. conf. l. 3772.
85. *Læssan*. acc. sing. agreeing with *hine*, not dat. pl. agreeing with *lácum*: this would require *læssum*. The same construction occurs in a very marked instance, l. 2444
92. *umbor-wesende* is the acc. sing. after the verb, and referring to *Scyld*. Participles not unfrequently have this anomaly, and omit the *n* which is regularly the sign of an adjective or participial acc. masc. sing. so l. 742. *cniht-wesende*.
97. The alteration of *geafon* into *geofon* in the first editor was unnecessary.
102. the true reading must be *sele rædende, sapienter m mentes*: as in l. 2691. The present tense cunnon makes this correction necessary; if we retained *sele-rædenne familie*, as a gen. after men, it would of course require a verb in the præter. viz. *eáðon*.
104. *on-fôn* governs an acc. or a dat. according as the action of seizing is less or more decided and violent; and this is also the case with *hrinan, tangere*. vid. l. 1698. 2338. Examples of the construction with the acc. are *John xviii*; 3. *Luc. ix*; 11, 48, 53. *x*; 8, 38. *xiii*; 19, 21. But in *Joh. xix*; 25 I find a gen. *ðá se Hælend onfeng ðæs ecedes, took of the vinegar*.
106. *Beowulf* of the *Scyldings*, so in l. 2132 *Hnæf Scyldinga*. The gen. pl. depends upon *Beowulf* not *burgum*.

## APPENDIX.

108. The space of time *during* which any thing happens is put in the acc. *þrage* is the M. E. *throw*: And I have thought a *throwe*. P. Plow. 87 b. we should now say: I have thought awhile.
110. The alteration in the first edition was unnecessary: the two lines are in a parenthesis, and might be omitted without interfering with the sense, which goes on from 109 to 112: *fæder* is Scyld, *Beówulf's* father.
120. A plural *ræswa* would imply a sing. *ræso*, like *þrego*, but no such word exists: there can be no doubt that we should read *ræswan*.
124. The correction proposed in the first edition is clumsy; a better reading would be *ofer sá sáhte*, &c.
130. There is a difficulty in the word *magas*. In A. S. there are three words which nearly resemble one another, viz. *mæg*, *maga*, and *mecg* or more properly *mæg*: the first of these denotes *affinis*, and therefore answers to the Gothic *mêgs*: its vowel would therefore be long, viz. *mæg* not *mæg*: in this case the vowel would remain unaltered in the pl. and the whole paradigm would be as follows; Sing. N. *mæg*. G. *mæg-es*. D. *mæg-e*. A. *mæg*. Pl. N. *mæg-as*. G. *mæg-a*. D. *mæg-um*. A. *mæg-as*: now on the contrary, if the vowel be short, the paradigm will be altered in the Pl. into N. *mag-as*. G. *mag-a*. D. *mag-um*. A. *mag-as*: but in this case *mæg* cannot answer to the Got. *mêgs*, which requires *mæg*. It seems therefore probable that some confusion has taken place in A. S. and that two words once existed, one with a long vowel, *mæg affinis*=Got. *mêgs*, and one with a short vowel *mæg filius*=Got. *magus*. *Beówulf*, l. 1169 has the dat. pl. *heáfod-nuégum*, which is perfectly right.



## APPENDIX.

159. so Oros. p. 95. heó hyre gehát áleáh. Cod. Verc. i. 2148. him seó wén geleáh. Beów. l. 4641. Cædm. 4. Similarly in God. Verc. i. 1290 hie seó wyrd beawác, *illos Fatum decepti*. In Wackernagel's *Altdeut. Lesebuch*. p. 140, 31, stands a precisely similar expression, Mîn hant hât mir gelogen—dâ mite bin ich betrogen—mîn hant ist mir worden meineide. manus mea mihi *mentita est*—manus mea mihi *perjura facta est*.—
186. Swâ is constantly used for the relative ða, in the same manner as the Nhd. so. conf. Cod. Ex. 95, b.
219. ðý is one of the very few remaining instances of an *instrumentalis* or ablative case in any of the Teutonic tongues: so Ohd. diu. O. Sax. thiú.
222. un is not merely negative; it conveys the conception of *evil* also, in many cases: thus un-reordian *vituperare*. Cædm. 269. un-wyrd *fors mala*. Boet. 47. un-þeáw *mos prævus*. Boet. 28. so Nhd. un-thier *monstrum*. un-gewitter *procella*.
229. neósan or neósan in Beówulf governs a gen. conf. l. 250. 3569. 3580. But an acc. Cædm. 207. Luc. viii. 19. The Got. corresponding form has just been discovered; it is Niuhsan, and the root of the verb thus appears to be Niuhs *novus*.
245. the numerals denoting larger numbers (generally all numbers above 8) require to be followed by a gen.
248. hâm is not declined after the prep. of, from, and tó, when it signifies *home*. vid. l. 386. 5980. Cædm. 280. 300. 306.
262. read dreáh.
297. the alliteration and sense alike require this line to be thus completed, forðam [syððan] wearð.



## APPENDIX.

311. read *feo*, dat. s. of *feoh pecus. pecunia.* vid. l. 935. ac he mid feo wið hine geþingode. *Bēd.* iv. 21.
315. I would read *banan.* gen. sing. 316. Thorpe suggests [atol].
340. similarly, *módes blíðe*, blithe of mood. *wíges* heard. *síðes fús. módes seóce. síðes wérig. mægenes strang.*
- 349, 350. To the instances given in the Gloss. to vol L. add as additional evidence to the heathen character of *hearg* and *wih*; in Helg. q. Had. 4. the eagle says, *Hof mvn ek kíða, havrga marga, tēplum eligam, delubra multa. wih-gyld idolum.* *Cæd.* 227. and *wih idolum.* *Cæd.* 228.
365. compare a strikingly similar passage in the Ohd. alliterative poem *Muspilli.* p. 16.
375. *wilnian* is followed by a gen. of the thing desired, and the person, from whom it is expected or desired, is put in the dat. with *tó.* So *Cæd.* 229. *Cod. Ex.* 19. 121. *ealle tó ðe, éce dryhten, ætes on eorðan éac wilniað.* *Psalt.* 372.
378. *Conf. l.* 3980. *Seóðan coquere* is a common A. S. expression in cases of this kind: *conf. Beda. ii.* 12. iv. 9. 29. "Tamen ante obitum suum per dies multos amplius in camino *agritudinis excoctus*, et sicut aurum in igne probatus est." *Cæsarius, iv.* 30.
413. This construction in Saxon denotes not the exact number mentioned, but one over and above, thus here fifteen persons besides *Beó-wulf.* Accordingly after the *Grendel* has slain one of the number in *Heort*, the hero is stated to return with 14 comrades, l. 3281. So in l. 4797 it is said *gewát ðá twelfa sum*, and immediately afterwards one of the party is mentioned as the *thirteenth.* So *Cædm,* 132. *feowera sum.* *Oros. p.* 23. *ðára he sæde þ he sixa sum*

## APPENDIX.

- ofslóge sixtig on twám dagum, i. e. he and six other men killed sixty. conf. l. 6117. 6240. 4177. *feara sum*, one of a few l. 2823. so O. Sax. *fahora sum*, Hólj. 68. A similar construction exists in the Old Friesic: thus *twira sum*, one of *three*, *fiowersa sum*, *sexa sum*, *tolva sum*, Grimm. D. G. ii. 951.
438. *stefn* is the *pro*w, *stefna* that which has a *pro*w, viz. the *ship*. The epithets attached to *stefna*, nevertheless belong to *stefn*, that is *wunden stefn*, a twisted *pro*w, *wunden-stefna* not a twisted *ship*, but that which has a twisted *pro*w: the epithet is one of those common to the Northern epic: Saxo. Bk. viii. p. 145, says, *Thirikar vero instar dracontis tortuosas habente proras navigio vehebatur*.
445. The verbs *cweðan*, *lífðan*, *sníðan*, *weorðan*, &c. change ð into d in their præter. pl. and part. past. Thus *cweðan*, Ic *cwæð*, but we *cwædon*, and hit is *geweden*.
453. *þancian* requires a dative. Rask. Gr. 124. conf. l. 1244. O. Sax. Gode *þancoda*. Hólj. 141.
466. *farøð* is *littus*, but so is *warøð* also: Cod. Verc. l. 397 has the strange compound *warøð-faruð*.
479. The correction I propose is Ic *ðæs*, &c. I on this account, or I therefore.
480. Grimm (ii. 533) having Thorkelin's incorrect *and-weards* before his eyes, proposed *ecg-w*, *custodia armorum*. I have however no hesitation in writing *ég-wearde*, *maris custodia*; he was a coast-guard and watched the sea to prevent the incursions of pirates. *ég-streám*. l. 1148. Cod. Verc. vi. 481. Cædm. 85. *æg-flotan* (for which also read *ég-f*) *nautæ*. Cod. Verc. i. 519.

## APPENDIX.

498. The MS. has *næfre*, which however cannot be construed with the subj. *leóge*, we must therefore read *næfne*, *except*.
508. *geþóht* is masc. therefore we must read *minne* not *míne*.
510. conf. Cæd. 196. Cod. Verc. i. 3129, and the similar expression *me is ófst betost*. l. 6010.
535. The rendering given in the Glossary to *leód-gebyrgea* is not accurate: it denotes rather, *civium protectio*, *rex*. conf. Cod. Verc. vi. 405. 1109. There is no doubt whatever of the word being masculine.
611. In this and the following line there is no alliteration: perhaps we should read the second, *oððæt hý sæl timbred*. i. e. *aulam edificatam*.
622. Read *hóf mǫdigra*: there cannot be a moment's doubt of this being the right reading: *hof atrium*.
646. literally *came to go*. The expression is a Saxonism; thus *Hélj*. p. 124. 151. *gangan* however means *ire*, without any particular direction being specified, like the Nhd. *gehen* which often merely means to *walk*. vid. l. 1413 &c. The use of a verb of motion with *cwoman* is very common: thus *scríðan cwoman*. *feran cwoman*. Cæd. 259: a sort of compromise seems to have been made in Nhd. where the participle past is used with *kommen*, as *er kam gelaufen*, or *gerannt* or *geschritten*.
652. The *weak* verb *hringian*, being formed from *hring*, must denote to place things in a ring: in this sense *ymb-hringian*, to draw a ring about a person, i. e. to surround him, constantly occurs.
673. *wén ic* cannot stand: it must either be *wén is*, or *wéne ic*, of which the first is the better Saxon.

## APPENDIX.

712. It is an anomaly of *gedryht* that it generally remains undeclined after prep. which require a dative. v. l. 1260. 1318. 3343. mid *ðas* *wilgedryht*. Cod. Verc. i. 1831, where the pronoun itself is undeclined. So also in the acc. s. it remains without inflection. l. 236. 771. 1451. Cæd. 148. 217.
719. Her is gefered ofer feorne weg *wælinga* sum. Cod. Verc. i. 2345. The whole passage recalls Sigurd-q. l. 4 (Ed. Sæm. ii. 126).
730. In the first edition, looking upon *wearne* as the imperative of the verb *wyrnan*, not as the acc. s. of the noun *wearn* or *wyrn*, I transferred the verb *geteoh* into the next line: but this correction is unnecessary.
743. *eald* is rather a prefix denoting a *venerable* relation than one of *age*, in such compounds: so l. 1883 *eald-metod*, where *age* cannot enter into the conception at all. In the same sense we must take the Ohd. alt-fatar *patriarcha*. Otf. I. 3, 5. l. 3, 25. In Cædm. *eald-feond diabolus*; so Ohd. alt-viant. Musp. 20, and in p. 16 of the same poem, dar piutit der Satanaz altist. Examples of *eald-feond*, Cod. Ex. 34. b. 35. b. 37. 38; and uncompounded *se ealda feond*. Bed. ii. 20. v. 14. Anal. p. 33. In *Beorhtnoth* stands *mín ealda fæder* (Anal. 127, 36) which spoils the rhythm, and should be read *eald-fæder*: at the same time it exemplifies the proper adjectival construction, and shows that *eald-fæder* is a *compound*, not two words in concord. This survived in M. E. thus Adam oure *Olde-father*. P. Plow. fol. 90. Adam....and his wyfe Ève our *Olde-mother*, Langley. Pol. Virg. fol. 69.
745. *hám* and *forgifan*, are the technical words; *tú hám forgifan nuptum dare*, whence *hámed conjugium*, *háseman coire*, *nýd-hámed*; *unriht-*

## APPENDIX.

- hámed, nýd-háman, &c. mid rihtre é forgifen.  
*legitimo matrimonio conjuncta.* Bed. iv. 5. see  
 D. R. A. p. 418.
752. The *ðæt* must be taken up from the next  
 line: it is not *ðæt sæ-lífende*; *sæ-lífende* is  
 the nom. pl. to *sægdon*, and the *ðæt* is the  
 acc. s. after the verb: a double *that*, the first  
 the pronoun, the second the conjunction is ex-  
 tremely common, e. g. l. 577. 824. 864. 1064.  
 1611. 2689. 2993. 3181. 3648. 3688. 3398.  
 4050. 5723. so also in prose, Bed. iii. 12.
770. *seón* must be removed into l. 771.
843. correct into *Grendle*, dat. s.
858. The construction is extremely obscure and  
 difficult from the substantives in the two fol-  
 lowing lines being nominatives: I should pro-  
 pose to transfer the *and* to line 859, and read  
*þes hearda heáp* in apposition to *eorla gedryht*;  
 that I alone (and my troop of earls, this va-  
 liant band) may purify Heorot.
877. *seþe hine*, *he whom*, an A. S. expedient to  
 supply the place of a relative. so, *He weorð*  
*eádig seþe hine éce God cystum geceóseþ.*  
*Psalt. 159.* so also *Psalt. 319.* similarly *þe*  
*hine*; thus, *ðæt bið eádig mon þe þú hine, éce*  
*God, on þínre sóþre é sylfa getyhtest.* *Psalt.*  
 260.
888. *deóre fáhne*; *stained with the beast*, or *dearly*  
*stained*, are alike improbable: hence I ventured  
 the correction *dreóre*, *with blood*: but perhaps  
 we might even read *deórne fáh*, *a dear* or  
*costly foe*, a foe that would cost him dear.
892. A feast was indispensable at the funeral of  
 a hero: but *Beówulf* requests that if he falls,  
 there may be little display made: unmurnlice  
 must be construed not only as a negative *sine*  
*merore*, but even with the positive sense of

## APPENDIX.

- gratulanter*: a hero could not perish more gloriously, and the soul that went immediately to Wæl-heal was not to be lamented. To this refers a Christian caution of the xith century, found in Burchart of Worms (died 1204). Collection of the Decretals. Colon. 1548, "Est aliquis qui supra mortuum nocturnis horis carmina diabolica cantaret et biberet et manducaret ibi, quasi de ejus morte gratularetur," &c.
894. fen-hopu was erroneously written for mor-hopu. But hopu is nonsense here: we must no doubt read mor-hofu, my-marsh-dwellings, that is the mound, &c. under which he was to be buried, and where he was to rest. The circumstances attending the burial of a Teutonic hero will be found in a note upon the last canto.
898. On the death of a warrior his *heriot* (here-geatwe), that is his arms and horse, were the property of his Lord: *Ins heer-gewäte gehört ursprünglich, pferd, schwert, und kriegsgewand des erblassers: diese stücke, wenn ein held gefallen war, wurden heimgesandt? (Klage. 1288.) D. R. A. 568.*
908. The reading of the MS. is corrupt: I propose fore fylstum ðú, fréond mín Béowulf, which makes good sense of it: fylst, *aurilium*.
912. sleán for slahan, sleahan (as leán *vituperare* for leahan, þweán *lavare* for þweahan) denotes also what was gained or accomplished by striking: here, thy father *avenged* by striking. Conf. l. 5988. Cæd. 129. Bed. i. 15. 16.
916. 17. No alliteration: either therefore we must read another name commencing with g in the place of the Wylfingas, which from l. 936 is improbable, or we must substitute wæpna cyn for gára cyn.

## APPENDIX.

922. a periphrasis for the sea : so Cæd. 206. Cod. Verc. i. 521.
972. 73. The passage as it stands is corrupt and unintelligible, even in the MS. where an abrasion of something else has taken place, and the scribe in making his correction has as usual blundered : I propose site nú tó symle, and on sælum etc.
993. I would rather read mæg Ecgláfes.
1002. æfra mærsa þon má, in one line. So Got. thana máis. Ohd. dana mēr. Conf. Næfre wiðdrífeð Drihten úre his ágen folc, ne his yrfe ðon má on ealre tíde æfre forlætæn. Psalt. 260. Ne him áwiht ðon má heora tungan ná teónan onsittað. Psalt. 158. Forðon ðæs foldan ne mæg fira sœnig, ðone mearcstede mon gesécan, fugol gefleógan, ne ðon má foldan neát. Sal. Sat. 431. Mæg ða bliisse wið ða unrottesse, forðám heora náðer ne bið nóht lange búton óðrum, gif his ne bið tó fela, and þú miht ðe eáð on ðæs ðe on becymð, forðám heora náðer ne mæg beón seltewe bútan óðrum, ðon má ðe se wæta mæg beón bútan drigum, oððe wearm bútan cealdum. Cott. MSS. Jul. A. 2. fol. 141.
1019. The sense requires a verb, reówon : the scribe was misled by the similarly sounding word reón. The same correction is required in l. 1073.
1026. read wintres ?
1045. read þinges ?
1050. during the space of a night, or as we should say idiomatically, a whole night long. conf. Cod. Verc. i. 1671. 2618. Cædm. 191. 197.
1068. on geógoð-feore, in *our young life*, literally : so on middum feore, Psalt. 137, nel mezzo del camin di nostra vita.
1128. my reading is confirmed by l. 1351. so also, Anal. 140, 65. Cod. Verc. i. 147.



## APPENDIX.

1139. The intervention of a *personal fate*, Wyrð, was still evidently matter of belief: in a note upon Saxo (p. 16.) in Stephanius. Notæ uberiores, p. 52. Bishop Brynholm says, "*Fatum universus Septentrio et Stoicam de necessitate opinionem, magno affirmavit consensu; contra quam nec res, nec consilium, nec humana virtus ulla, quicquam posset. Hinc adeo omnium heroum in extremis vitæ periculis, unanimis vox erat, quæ præsentem statum solaretur. Ei ma frigum forda, nie ofrigum í hel koma; i. e. nec qui morti destinatus est fugere, nec non destinatus morti adduci potest. Quam sententiam fallor, an extremi versus hi sapiunt? I conclude that frigum and ofrigum are misprints, and read feigum and ofeigum. In Hild. Lied. Iþu dfr dín ellen tauc. (Wack. A. D. L. 17, 30. b.) The Cod. Vercellensis in a passage apparently imitated from that in our text, substitutes God for Wyrð, vid. i. 919.*
1156. Wudu being a masculine, it cannot have the neut. adj. weallendu. I therefore read wadu, vada.
1165. 6. no alliteration.
1192. ? on lust w/geð.
1193. swefeð. 3d. pers. pres. ind. of swebban, *sopire*: generally speaking when a mute is followed by i or j, in the middle of a word, the vowel is lost, and the mute doubled; now swefan, swaf *to go to sleep*, gives rise to the active verb swaf-j-an *to put to sleep*, which according to the above rule, and that of the *modification of a into e*, would become *sweffan*: but as the A. S. language cannot tolerate the duplication of an aspirate, it substitutes Bb for Ff: thus from *Lif*, libban, for lifjan, liffan; in this case all such tenses and persons of the verb as usu-



## APPENDIX.

ally absorb the formative *j* (for this occurs of course only in *weak* or derivative verbs) throw away the reduplication; thus *syllan* (for *sil-j-an*) but *ðu sylst*. These cases of *Bb=Fj* also throw away the vowel; the whole operation of assimilation then becomes nugatory, and the *F* returns: from *habban*, *hafast* or *hæfst*: from *Libban*, *præt lifde* or *lofede*; from *webban*, *wefeð*; from *hebban*, *hefeð* or *hefð*.—*on-sendeð*. *and* enters into no composition with verbs (D. G. ii. 812.) and Grimm therefore makes the correction adopted in the note, viz. *on-sendan*.

1207. read on *sælum* ?

1230. here and in l. 1250 read *geþeah*, or at any rate *ge-þeah*: this is the *præt.* of *þicgan* (for the less usual *þegan*) while *ge-þeah* would be from *þeón proficere*.

1277. I have all along looked upon this poem as an Angle, and not a Saxon work: perhaps these lines may be taken as confirmation of the fact. Among the West-Saxons it was not usual for a queen to sit by her Lord upon the throne, and in this feeling the other Saxon tribes must have shared. As late as the xith century *Æðelwulf* gave great offence in Wessex by granting this honour to his wife *Judith*, a Frankish princess, and daughter of *Charles the Bald*. *Ita quamvis omnis controversia pro alienigena uxore fuerit, magna illam dignatione habitam, throno etiam contra morem Westsaxonum, juxta se locabat.* Gul. Meld. de gest. Reg. ii. 2. pp. 38. 40.

1293. *gesceap* (*n*) is *creatio*: the more usual form is the fem. *gesceaft*, but both continued in use together. Cæd. 32. Thus also the neut. *uurdigskap. metodigiscap.* in O. Sax. where the A. S. has universally *metodsceaft*.

## APPENDIX.

1297. the correction in the first edition was unnecessary : we must read the two lines thus, grétte þá—guma óðerne.
1308. nú þá conf. Anal. 133, 55. Psalt. 151. 329. 333. 335. 345. 368. 377. 378. 387.
1309. verbs of the second weak conjugation (i. e. such as make—óde in the præt. and—ód in the part. past) have their imperative in—a, as sealfa unge, but not those of the first. Grimm therefore expresses a doubt whether *hafa* is from habban (D. G. ii. 908.) The examples are however, too numerous to be overlooked ; thus Cæd. 147. hafa árna þanc. l. 2790. geþyld hafa. Bed. p. 492. hafa þú mid ðe ðone ylcan bisceop tó spræce. Again, hafa ðonne swiðe lange on ðinum múðe. Cott. MSS. Vitel. C. 3. fol. 18. hafa bletsunge. Cod. Verc. i. 450. This corresponds to the other anomaly of habban, which makes its pres. ind. 1st person in—o or—u. Ic hafu. l. 5043. ne ic ðæs deáðes hafu sorge on móde. Cod. Ex. 48.
1314. vid. Cæd. 222. I do not see why Thorpe should doubt the accuracy of his translation, or think the passage corrupt ; gád is a mental quite as much as a bodily goad. wilna gád. Cæd. 15. Beów. 1892. again Næs þá fricgendra under goldhoman gád in burgum, feorran geferede. Cod. Verc. vi. 1986.
1324. ? cyning wuldres, that is God : or should we perhaps read cyninga wuldor, equally a periphrasis for God : conf. Judith (Anal. 135, 66.) Cod. Verc. i. 346. 1114. 1711. 1800. 2821.
1330. I propose eótnes weard ábád ; the warder waited for the Jute.
1347. I read here wæstmum. Wæstm denotes any increase, not merely *fruits*, &c. It very gene-

## APPENDIX.

- rally means *stature*, and is most likely the origin of our English word *waist*.
1355. This passage is so corrupt as to defy correction or translation: I suspect the omission of something.
1361. we must read *sæcce*.
1362. read *gif he*.
1386. Though *dryhten* has slipped into this passage, yet the thought is heathen, and probably once we had *Norn* or *Wyrð*. The *fates* were in the habit of *weaving* the web of human life. See *D. Myth.* p. 229. 234.
1397. Thorpe suggests *wíde-ferhð*, no doubt rightly.
1400. Participial nouns are very generally without inflection in the nom. and acc. pl. conf. l. 816. 2248. 2301. 3650. &c. &c. such nouns retain in their gen. pl. the *r* of the adjectival declension; with the exception of *freónd* and *feónd*, which so early became looked upon as substantives, as in general to make the nom. and acc. pl. in—as. An exception to this is, *ða nehstan freónd* (nom. pl.) *Ll. A. S.* p. 167.
1412. I read *beadwe*. gen. sing. *belli decretum*. conf. *Cæd.* 250.
1414. so *Cod. Ex.* 93. *mist-hleóðu*, and similarly *mist-helm* *Cod. Ex.* 72. b. as *niht-helm*. l. 3576.
1438. Rask's suggestion of *æt-hrán* is no doubt right, and is rendered probable by *Cod. Verc.* i. 2001. 2002. *Fornam* could not govern a dative.
1442. *æfter ðon postea*. *Bed.* ii. 20. iii. 2. iii. 18.
1446. To the examples cited in the Glossary under *standan*, add. *Ó. Nor.* *Enn af geirom, geislar stódo*, at *ex jaculis radii (scintillæ) stabant*. *Helg. q. Hund.* i. 15. Again *Helg. q. Hund.* ii. 16 b. *þá qvamo leiptrar yfir þá oc stopo geislar í scipin*.

## APPENDIX.

1461. read *ða* him *álumpen* was *wistfille wén*, ne was *wyrd ðágen*.
1465. ofer *beyond*, after that night: thus, and gif he ofer *ðæt stalige*. Ll. *Æðelst.* ii. 1. § 4. (Schm. i. 71.) and *seðe hine ofer ðæt feormige*. Ll. *Æðelst.* ii. 2. § 1. *bútan hí ofer ðis gewícan willon* Ll. *Æðelst.* iii. Prol. (p. 79.) again *Æðelst.* iii. 9. (p. 81.) vi. 1. § 5. (p. 85.)
1492. so *Cæd.* 291.
1505. I have rendered *gedræg abyssus* in the Glossary; but *tumultus* seems a better meaning: conf. *Cod. Verc.* i. 82. *ðær was cirm micel, geond Mermedonia mánfulra hloð, forðénera gedræg.* *Cod. Verc.* i. 3106. *ðær was wóp wera wide gehýred, earmlic ylða gedræg.* In both these passages the notion of *noise* is connected with the word.
1521. I propose *fen-hófu* as *mór-hófu* in l. 894.
1533. *ren* is a contradiction of *regen*, for which see *Gloss.* to vol. i.
1547. Conf. *gerenode reáðum golde.* *Anal.* 141, 31. *gerenod swurd.* *Anal.* 125, 61. *heáhsetla mid golde and mid gimum gerenedra.* *Boet.* p. 6. *Ne ðæt ne beóð on ðý fægerre ðæt mid elleshwám gerenod bið, þeah ða gerenu fægrosien, ðe hit mid gerenod bið.* *Boet.* p. 29.
1553. Though the vowel be marked long in the MS. itself, there can be no doubt that it should be short: it is *bana mors*, not *bán os*.
1565. more probably *helle hæftum heöld*, in bonds of death: I believe that *Hel* may yet be construed *mors* in this poem.
1572. *mægenes strengest* is more consonant to A. S. idiom, and was probably the true reading. I know no instance of a dative standing in such a construction.
1576. *ænige þinga on any account*, or as we yet

## APPENDIX.

- say, *for any thing*, conf. l. 5806. Cod. Ex. 27. Bed. ii. 2. ii. 5. v. 1. and *nænige þinga*. Bed. ii. 5. iii. 24. iv. 9. v. 6. and *ænig þinga*. Bed. iv. 22. *raðost þinga*. Ll. Cnut. B. 22. § 3.
1589. According to the Northern belief, which in common with much of their mythology, the Saxons shared, giants could not be wounded with the sword, although they might be knocked on the head with the hilt. D. M. 307. The invulnerability of Grendel has been before alluded to in l. 860, &c. and in like manner Grendel's mother cannot be hurt by Hrunting l. 3044. She is therefore slain with a sword forged by her own race, the giants, and which, as Grimm observes, was probably of *stone*, not *steel*.
1608. I believe we should read *ellen-gást* or *ellen-gæst* in all cases where the compound occurs. Read also on *feónða gewald*.
1616. *he wæs fag wið God*: so Cæd. 276. *lc eóm fáh wið God*. Cod. Verc. i. 2376. *Eart ðú fáh wið God*. Again, *Sý he fáh wið ðone cyng*, and *wið ealle his freónd*. Ll. *Æðelst*. ii. 23. § 7. (p. 76.)
1618. we must read *nólde*. The whole of the preceding five lines are in a parenthesis, and might have been omitted.
1628. *seonow* is fem. therefore we must read *seonowa* in the nom. pl.
1654. more probably *ealle gecyrred*.
1664. 66. There is something wrong in this passage: most probably some lines have been lost. I should also prefer *hróf* to *hrægl*, which was Thorkelin's reading.
1693. *deáð-fæge* makes no sense here. I will venture the correction *deáð-deóge fáh stained with the deadly dye*, i. e. blood; and I justify *deáð-*

## APPENDIX.

deög by the O. Nor. *val-davgg, ros stragis*.  
Helg. q. Hund. ii. 42.

1798. Eotenas may here certainly be *Frisians*: but if the Sigmund of this passage be intended for Sigurdr (Sifrit) there is confusion in the legend. Sigmundr and his nephew (that is his own son by his sister Signy) Sinfjötli (Fitela) are *Volsúnger*, (*Wælses eæferan* l. 1787) and the *Volsúnga Saga* gives an account of their adventures, the *fæhðe* and *fyrena* l. 1751: in this case Eotenas might mean the Frisian Hunding's sons, in battle against whom Sigmundr fell: *Nornagests Saga* says (*Fornald. Sög.* i. 323.) Hundings synir höfðu tekit undir sik þat ríki er átt hafði Sigurðr í Frakklandi, and again (i. 327) ok eptir þat sigldum vër auðr fyrir Holsetuland, or svà fyrir austan Frisland, ok þar at landi, &c. But that Sigmundr the *Volsúngr* slew a mighty dragon and robbed him of his treasures, without the aid of Sinfjötli, is found in this poem alone. Sigurdr, Sigmund's son, slew Fafnir the dragon, and his doing so is a central point in the Northern traditions; while the German version of the legend, in the xiith century, takes very little account of this important and integral part of the story, it being only cursorily mentioned in four lines by Hagene in the *Nibelungen Lied*. But if in this line of our poem Eotenas denote the obscure and fearful beings of another world and race, as they no doubt often do, Sigurdr Fafnisbani has been confounded here with his father Sigmundr. The dark and shadowy beings of the under-world (*Niflúngar* contrasted so ably by Lachmann in his remarks upon the *Nibelungen Lied*, with the *Volsúngar*, or race of splendour) would be very well represented by the name Eotenas.

## APPENDIX.

1804. with the nom. pl. sorh-wylmas we must of course read lemedon.
1824. Gefægra is probably an error; I read ge-frægra: he was become *more famous* in the eyes of men from slaughtering the Grendel, than even Sigemund was from slaying the dragon. Fyren seems to refer to the fæhðe and fyrena of l. 1751, which W. Grimm rightly looks upon as a reference to the deeds of Sig-mundr and Sinfjötli as *Werwolves*; which appears also to be alluded to by Gudmundr when he says Gorþir þic frægian af firnwercom *te famosum fecisti factis nefastis*. Helg-q Hund. I. 38.
1857. I should prefer ungearo.
1866. I should read gehwylcum.
1892. we must read énigra, in concord with wilna.
1902. There is at present neither alliteration nor sense in this line: I propose dóm which does not signify only *judicium*, but *auctoritas, potestas, gloria*.
- 1929, 30. There is no lacuna between æt and feall, and the two lines must be read as one.
1939. Thorpe suggests feasceaft guma, referring it to Grendel.
- 1945, 46. no alliteration: perhaps we should read inwid-gripe, gearwe befangen.
1967. I propose egle unheóru: unheóru is the fem. s. of the adj. unheóre, *sævus, immitis*. Nhd. ungeheuer: The strong form egl *molestia*, to the best of my knowledge is not found, but a weak fem. egle (Got. Agiló) occurs in the Psalt. Ne mæg ðe énig yfel, egle weorðan.
2001. As this passage stands it is unintelligible, and obviously corrupt. I read ac gesécean sceal—sáwiberendra sum—nýde genýded, &c



## APPENDIX.

- The whole passage as far as l. 2009 seems to be an interpolation.
2018. read *sél* not *séle*, the adv. not the adj. Conf. B. F. 76. So, *wel*, manode geneáhhe beacaittende ðæt hí gebærdon wel. Anal. 182. beorgas wæron blíðe gebærdon swá rammas, Psalt. 328. Gebæran, to bear or behave oneself, Ohd. Kipárén *gestire*. Ker. 251. Mhd. gebâren Pars. 32. c. Karl. 15. a. Nhd, gebahren, but more usually sich gebâhrden, from gebâhrde *gestus*.
2045. read fore *scéotendum*. conf. l. 1400.
2050. probably *gumena*.
2056. vid Gloss. to vol. I. in voc. eofor. Grimm suggests *welan*.
- 2057, 58. we must read *felaláf*, i. e. the sword, and *ne meahste*.
2059. read *sceððan* not *sceðían*. vid. note on l. 1193.
2067. so Cæd. 150 and O. Sax. Hêlj. 151. leddun under *ederos*.
2073. *Ludus ensium*: so in O. Nor. leik. Hiorlefska *hvatir alacres in ludo ensium* Sigurd-q. ii. 23. So also the verb *leika*, thus; en þar avll skvlo geirom *leika* God at *ibi debent omnia hastis ludere numina*. Sigurd-q. ii. B. 15. in the same spirit are the continually recurring *gár-plega*, *gúð-plega*, *hild-plega*, *lind-plega*, *scyld-plega*.
2129. a preposition, probably *be*, has been omitted.
2131. Read *Healfdenes*.
2139. *Beleósan* takes a dative of the object; *leóhte* *belorene*. Cæd. 6. *lustum belorene*. Cod. Ver. i. 2157.
2142. On *gebyrd* has been falsely translated in the Glossary, as if it were the negative of *gebyrd* *barbatus*. It is from the same root as *gebyrdnes*, *endebyrdnes ordo*, and denotes *in succession*: they fell one after another. Thus, *ac sceal on gebyrd faran, an æfter ánum*. Sal. Sat.

## APPENDIX.

2174. I dissent from Thorpe's proposed alteration into wer-þeóde, because I think it unnecessary; weorðian is often used exactly as in this passage; vid. l. 3988; also wordum weorðian, Cod. Verc. i. 113, and Cod. Verc. i. 1080, where Thorpe makes the same alteration, and I think without necessity. In Cod. Verc. i. 1712. he is no doubt right.
2176. Thorpe's alteration into þenede is undoubtedly right.
2216. eal-gylden is a compound, scarcely yet lost among us, and in earlier times very common: so För Skirn. xix. 1. (Ed. Sæm. i. 77) Epli ellífo, her hefi ec al-gvllin hic habeo undecim poma penitus aurea: the note on which passage is really too bad; conceive the editor's citing Virgil's aurea mala decem, and coolly referring to Servius' comment," i. e. "aurei coloris."
2239. I have little doubt that we should read gásta: fire was a mysterious being among the Teutons: it is true we have Fýr gæsta gifrost. Cod. Ex. 19. bbut. then se gifra gast Cod. Ex. 22.
2250. A corrupt passage, which I would correct thus; wunode mid Finne—[e] l [ne] unhlytme.
2302. Perhaps we should read scipum feredon.
2323. The order of the lines has been disturbed, and must be thus restored: ðágit wæs heora éghwylc óðrum trýwe, sib ætgædere: swylce &c. Perhaps the following lines must be also arranged as long lines, thus; æt fótum sæt freán Scyldinga | gehwylc hiora his ferhðe treówde | ðæt he hæfde mód mycel | þeah ðe he his mægum nære | árfæst æt ecga gelácum | Spræc ðá ides Scyldinga: | and this arrangement is approved by Thorpe.
2341. on sálum is more usual.

## APPENDIX.

2349. some such word as *gedémed* has been lost after *hafast*.
2352. not *Hereric* a proper name, but here-rinc *bellator*, i. e. *Beówulf*. She had received notice of *Hróðgár's* words in l. 1886.
2360. *metod-æcaft*. "Dieselbe heidnische vorstellung bricht nun noch in dem Alts. *regangiscapu*, *reganogiscapu* durch, welches, *Hélj.* 79. 103. so viel als *fatum*, schicksal, den beschluss und rath der Götter ausdrückt: es ist synonym mit *wurdgiscapu*, *Hélj.* 103. von *Wurd fatum*; *metodogiscapu*, *Hélj.* 56. wir sahen vorhin das *Metod* ebenfalls eine benennung des höchsten wesens war, die der christliche dichter aus der heidnischen poesie beizubehalten sich getraute." D. M. p. 18.
2361. probably *Ic nu*.
2375. words of the fourth strong fem. declension frequently make the gen. pl. *weak*: thus *árna*, *árena*. *Cæd.* 130. 136. 147. 148. 234. *Cod. Ex.* 53. *lárena*. l. 536. *Cod. Verc. i.* 968. but *lára*. l. 2440.
2396. *hord-máððum*. This cursory allusion to one of the principal points in the Gothic and Northern traditional cycles, has been noticed by W. Grimm. *D. H. S.* p. 17: the *Háma* of the passage is the Heime of the Mhd. poems, who is always found together with *Wittich* (*Wudga* and *Háma*. T.S.) The story was also known to *Jornanthes*, who says, "*Ermanaricus, rex Gothorum, licet multarum gentium extiterit triumphator, Roxolanorum gens infida, quæ tunc inter alias illi famulatum exhibebat, tali eum nanciscitur occasione decipere. Dum enim quandam mulierem Sanielh nomine ex gente memorata, pro mariti fraudulentò discessu, rex furore commotus, equis ferocibus illigatam, incitatisque*

## APPENDIX.

cursibus, per diversa divelli præcepisset, fratres ejus Sarus et Ammius germanæ obitum vindicantes, Ermanarici latus ferro petierunt, &c. ch. 24. (Muratori. vol. i.) Other MSS. read for *Raxolanorum*, Rasomonorum, Rosomonorum, Rosomorum; and for *Sanielh*, Sonilda, Suanibildam, Sunihil. The Wilkina Saga, which perhaps contains the tradition in a purer form, gives the names Swanhild, Sörli and Hamdir, and makes them, according to the Norse version, children of Gudrun, the great Sigurdr's widow. The whole story is found with more numerous details in the Edda, and in Saxo Grammaticus, and the mention of it in our poem is an agreeable proof of the existence of these old Teutonic legends among the heathen Angles also. The story of Háma's carrying away Hermanaric's treasures is however noticed only in this passage of *Beówulf*; and it is extremely difficult to say whether *Brósinga mén*, the well known name of Freya's necklace, is only used here to denote any splendid collar, or whether there was an old tradition of Hermanaric's having become possessor of the *Brósinga mén* itself. Hermanaric's *treasures* is however referred to in more than one poem of the Middle Ages: thus in *Reinaert*, l. 2245.

Reinaert sprac ' wilen têt stonden  
hadde mine here mîn vader vonden  
des coninx *Hérmelinx* scat  
in ere verholnen stat.

and again l. 2566,

Reinaert nam ên stro vôr hem  
ande sprac ' here coninc, nem,

## APPENDIX.

hier gheve ic di up den scet  
di wilen Ermelinc besat.'

and l. 2614 :

daer suldi vinden menich ghesmide  
van goude, rikelic ende scone,  
daer suldi vinden die crone  
die Ermelinc die coninc droech,  
ende ander chierheit ghenoech,  
edele stene, guldin waerc.

Rf. pp. 192. 203. 204. and clii. *note.*

Some of the prose copies of *Reinaert* read *Nazorkwi* for *Hermanaric*, and one in my possession has *Nostorqui*.

2401. Price's note is inadmissible; he seems to have mistaken *fealh* (the præt. of *filhan*) for *feól* the præt. of *feallan*. W. Grimm's alteration D. H. S. p. 17, is also wrong. The words denote merely "he experienced the cunning or treachery of *Hermanaric*." In fact both he and his brother were charmed against ordinary weapons, and the only means of slaying them was by stoning them to death, which Saxo explains to have been done by *Hermanaric*'s advice, while others attribute the plan to *Odin* himself.

2403. The whole line is merely a periphrasis for *mortuus est*: this use of *ceósan* is common, and contrasts curiously with *niman* in such phrases as *gif mec Hild nime l. 899. gif mec Deáð nimeð l. 889. hinc wyrd fornam l. 2411. ac me sceal wæpn niman. Beorhtn. Anal. 128. conf. 3689. 5069.* Perhaps it is the Christian formula (godes leóht geceás l. 4934.) opposed to the old heathen belief in the personal agency of *Death*, *Hell*, the *Wæl-cyrian*, (choosers of

## APPENDIX.

- the slain) &c. conf. l. 5632. éer he bæl cure, *priusquam rogam elegerit*. Cædm. 99. éarðon forð-cure wintrum wælreste, *antequam annis (vitæ) prætulert mortiferam quietem*. Beorhtn. (Anal. 124) wæl-reste geceás. Similarly in Ohd. ioh tódes ouh zi kóronne. Otf. iv. 13, 23. and Mhd. den píterén tót chiesen. Diut. iii. 89. den ente chiesen. Diut. iii. 93. he sal den doit han irkoren. Ben. Beytr. 615. (i. 94) den doit wil ich vil lieuer keisen. Cöln. Reimch. 9. darumbe muosen degene sider kiesen den tót. Nib. N. 170. an deme galgen suln sie kiesen den vil bitteren tót. Gr. Ruod. C. b. 15.
2436. I propose þeód-gestréona, and geþeó tela ; the imper. of þeón *proficere*.
2444. vid. note on l. 85. A similar passage occurs in the Psalter. hý geopenedon ealne heora múð, *aperuerunt omnes not omnem*, and where I do not approve of the alteration into *salle*.
2451. Ic ðe an tela : I grant thee well : unnan is commonly used in this sense, with the adv. wel and tela.
2503. more correctly on-gildan.
2523. The mixture of Heathen with Judaic myths led to the belief that Cain was the father of all monstrous races : probably the original mistake arose from a confusion of the Anakim with the Northern Eotenas. The following passage from a very extraordinary Ohd. poem, contains an account of the origin of the monsters from the daughters of Cain : Dvo ne wolt er in niht fiessen. er hiez in gen puozen. sin zeichen er in gab. daz ime niemen tate deheinen slach. dvo muos er sin fluhtiger unt wadalere. ze uile manegeme iare. sin puoze ne was porguot. ubel was sin herze iöch sin muot. er lerte siniu chint. dei zöber dei hiute sint. duo wurten die

## APPENDIX.

scuslinge. glich deme stamme. ubel wuocher si paren. dem tiuele uageten.

Adam hiez si miden wurze. daz sinen ne wurren an ir geburten. sîn gebot si uerchurn, ir geburt si ferlurn. dei chint, si gebaren. dei unglich waren. sumeliche heten hōbet sam hunt. sumeliche heten an den brusten den munt. an den ahselun dei ougen. dei muosen sich des hōbtes gelōben. sumeliche heten so michel oren. daz si sich damite dachten. Etlicher hat einen fuoz. unt was der uile grōz. da mite liuf er so balde. sam daz tier da ze walde. Etlichiu par daz chint. daz mit allen uieren gie sam daz rint. Sōmeliche furn pe garewe. ir scoenen uarwe. si wurten swarz unt egelich. den ist nehein liut gelich. dei ōgen in scinent. die zēnj glīzent. suenne si si lazent plecchen. so mahten si ōch den tiufel screchen. die afterchomen an in zeigtun. waz ir uorderen garnet heten. alsolich si waren innen. solich wurten dise uzzen. Diut. iii. 58. 59.

2532. probably *geōc-sceaft*.

2538. 39. no alliteration.

2542. *gin-fæste*. conf. l. 4359. *Cæd.* 176.

2574. Thorpe's suggestion—*ecgum þyhtig*—is beyond doubt, right.

2594. so l. 4382. on *sweordes hād*. *Cod. Verc.* ii. 53. on *weres hāde*. *Cod. Verc.* i. 1827. *þurh cnihtes hād*.

2637. *Cod Verc.* vi. 573. *ongan þa leófic wíf*. *weras Ebreā*. *wordum negan*. *Cod Verc.* vi. 770. *hió sió cwen ongan*. *wordum genegan*. *Cod. Verc.* vi. 1116. *þa seó cwen ongan*. *weras Ebresce*. *wordum negan*. In all these cases we must read *hnégan*. It is the weak and transitive verb formed upon the *præt.* *hnáh* of the strong and neut. verb *hnígan*, and as usual

## APPENDIX.

with such verbs denotes the transfer of that act to the object, which in the strong verb is confined to the subject; just in the same way as *licgan to lie*, *lecgan to make lie or lay*; *birnan to burn*, *bærnan to set on fire or make burn*. conf. Camb. Philolog. Museum, No. 5, "On English Præterites."

2657. The alliteration is defective: a line has probably been lost.

2665. more probably *gefægnod*.

2684. conf. Sal. Sat. 751. This supposes a Got. *griutan*, which has hitherto not been found, the usual form being *grêtan* or *greitan*: so in A. S. the more common form is *grætán*. The O. Sax. has however *griotan*. conf. Hêlj. 144. 170. 174.

2700. Thorpe's suggestion *énig* [mon] *óðer* is quite right. conf. 3120.

2720. &c. This sort of lake belongs to the Teutonic superstitions: a good example is found in Wigalois. Gervasius Tilb. gives an account of a similar spot: it is on a mountain in Catalonia, in *cujus summitate, lacus est, aquam continens subnigram, et in fundo imperscrutabilem: illic mansio fertur esse daemonum, ad modum palatii dilatata, et janua clausa; facies tamen ipsius mansionis sicut ipsorum daemonum vulgaribus est incognita et invisibilis. In lacum si quis aliquam lapideam, aut alias solidam projecerit materiam, statim tanquam offensis daemonibus tempestas erumpit. Leibn. Script. i. 982.\**

---

\* This superstition long prevailed, and is not yet extinct, in the neighbourhood of Luzern and Mont Pilate. vid. Macgregor's "Note Book," vol. iii. p. 15, 16, and 20.



## APPENDIX.

2729. *ge-hwám* is constantly construed with fem. genitives plural: thus, Cod. Verc. i. 246. in *stówa gehwám*. Nevertheless in l. 49 of this poem, in *mægða gehwære*.
2730. *nið hema*, used abstractedly as the A. S. and Nhd. *man*, or the N. Fr. *on*.
2743. 44. There is a better correction than that suggested in the first Edition. When that was made I looked upon *hafela* as exclusively denoting a portion of the helmet; *heoru-stów* might in such a connection very easily mean *locus ensium*. But *hafela* very frequently is put for the head itself, and so I believe it to be in this passage, which I now correct and complete thus; *ser he in wille | hafelan hýdan | nis þ heóru stów. Heóre (m) heóru (f) mitis. placidus*, opposed to *un-hióre*. l. 1967.
2750. *drysnian* from *drosn* *fæces: foulness*, whence the adj. *on-dryane*. l. 3861.
2784. In Thorpe's reading *holm*, I entirely concur.
2844. *tó-sægon* is the anomalous and later præter. pl. of *seón. videre*.
2845. perhaps *hât* on *heólfre*. conf. l. 1691. and Cod. Verc. i. 2480.
2942. *ellen-mærðum* is better Saxon than my first suggestion of *ellen-weorðum*.
2955. *linnan* is usually found with a genitive. conf. l. 4482. But Cod. Verc. i. 2274 has also a dative.
2956. *à wære*.
3003. *atolum*. dat. pl. not *atolan*.
3007. the more usual form is *weak*, *fýrd-homa*, *flésc-homa*, *feðer-homa*: but *byrn-homas*. Anal. 137, 9.
3009. *leóð-syrca*.? *leóð-syrce* from *lið* or *leóð membrum*, or *leóð-syrce* from *leóð incantatio*,

## APPENDIX.

that is forged to the tune of magical chants ? or may we look upon *leód* here as a mere intensative like *þeód*, *mægen*, and *folc* ? or lastly, is *leód* used with immediate reference to war and warriors, as *folc-stede*, among other meanings, has that of the battle-field. Something may be said for all these renderings, of which, but for the alteration of *d* into *ð*, I should prefer the first as the simplest : as it is, perhaps we must take the last, and look upon *leód-syrce* as equivalent to *here-syrce*.

3019. *swecte* from *sweccan* is possible, but *swenctæ* far more probable.
3040. the scribe seems to have had *ord-swenge* in his mind : I read *heoro-swenge*.
3065. Thorpe reads *stillig*, but I do not think the alteration necessary.
3096. *beorgan* is construed with a dative. vid. l. 5194. Anal. 126, 56. Cod. Verc. i. 3075.
3110. evidently *ge-scód*.
3138. usually a genitive : thus *cwen weorces ge-feah*. Cod. Verc. vi. 1701. so Psalt. 8. and *fægnian ðin ealle*, be glad of or in thee.
3196. *monige* (f) more properly *mynige*, a notice or warning. The word has been omitted through inadvertence, in the Glossary.
3198. read *ábrotten*. part. præt. of *ábreótan*.
3200. read *of-geafon*. There is no lacuna after this word.
3207. probably *wyscton*.
3233. *ellor-gæst*, as I have already said (note on l. 1608.) seems to be nonsense : in this passage *ellen-gæst* was originally written, and has been converted into *ellor-gæst* by some incorrigible blunderer of ancient or modern times.
3325. conf. l. 1694. *leás* is not unfrequently joined with a genit.
3379. This myth is of extreme antiquity, and wide

## APPENDIX.

dispersion: "For in the old time also, when the proud giants perished, the hope of the world, governed by thy hand, escaped in a weak vessel." *Wisd. Sol. xiv. 6.* There is not a mythology under the sun, which does not "sing of the giant-wars."

3508. Thorpe's suggestion of *tó* is undoubtedly right.

3513. *bebeorgan*, to defend oneself against: to avoid: so *Ohd. pipirc evita. Diut. i. 145.*

3527. so, *gáras gripe. Cod. Verc. i. 376.*

3590. *bewitian* is a weak verb: we must read *be-weotede.*

3596. *hlífade* is right: it is uncertain whether the MS. has not *hlíuade.*

3601. after this line Thorpe is of opinion that a leaf is wanting, which I doubt: we must supply *leóht*, or some similar word; but even then a line is missing.

3606. read *tó farene*, and probably omit the *ne* in l. 3607.

3628. more probably *hæle hilde-deór*; so *Cod. Verc. i. 2006.* and *hæleð hilde-deór. Cod. Verc. vi. 1874.*

3638. The alliteration is upon *ðú*, and Thorpe therefore suggests *beþenede.*

3657. read *wát.*

3670. read *geþingað.*

3737. the arrangement in the first edit. was faulty, and the correction needless: read, *gecyste ðá | cyning æðelum gód.*

3743. a most obscure passage, and corrupt to boot. *him* refers to *Hróðgár*, but then *he* in 3746. cannot be right; we should probably read this line, *ðæt hý syððan hý*: as usual the phrase is extremely elliptical, but when corrected, means, that of any two things which

## APPENDIX.

Hróðgár, in his state of age and infirmity could expect, any one was more likely than that they should ever see one another again.

3756. I have adopted Thorkelin's reading *blóde*, because in his time the MS. may have been uninjured : the passage is nevertheless obscure. Beorn is Hróðgár ; then the whole sentence must be looked upon as one returning from the previous construction with the dative, and standing parenthetically : the warrior longed or desired, against the course of blood, i. e. had this strong desire to see a man, who was unconnected with him by blood or family bonds. That this should appear matter of surprise, and deserving of record, is intelligible enough when we reflect upon the nature of the family bond or *mæg-burg* in these times, when scarcely any but relations could be friends.
3762. *ágend-freán*. a compound word in the gen. s. after *bídan*.
3770. Thorpe rightly suggests *wynna*, the acc. pl.
3786. The suggestion in the first edit. is not satisfactory : I now read *scalcas on scír-hame*.
3832. There can be no doubt that Grundtvig's suggestion *oncer-bendum*, is right.
3840. probably since *brytta* : or is the nom. to *næs* unexpressed ? generally, *they had not far to seek*, &c.
3853. After this line I suspect a hiatus : *ðeáh ðe*, &c.—*hæbbe*, refer not to *Hæreðes dohtor*, but to *Hygd* or *Hygelác*, and depend upon *wís wel-pungen* : the whole sentence is in fact a mere amplification of *swíðe geóng*. Referring it to the lady makes nonsense of the whole passage. The MS. of *Beowulf* is unhappily among the most corrupt of all the A. S. MSS. and corrupt they all are without exception.

## APPENDIX.

3856. The alteration in the first edit. was quite needless.
3865. Thorpe reads *sinc-fréa*, but I see no reason for any alteration here: *sin-fréa* is a compound like *sin-hiwe*, *sin-gal*, and *sin-niht*.
3881. probably *feores on-séce*, &c. should pursue for his life, though we even yet say, *seek* the life, &c. 3882. *æfter-licge torne*, should follow with *rage*, &c.
3894. *æðelum* can only be an adj. *dióre* hardly anything but a subst. viz. *bellua*, *fera*: names of beasts are names of heroes, i. e. names of the fierce, warlike, and *divine* beasts, *Wulf*, *Beorn*, *Eofor*, &c. and *hilde-deór* is a common appellative of a warrior.
3915. probably *geard-éðel*.
3930. read, *tó ðæs ðe hý*, conf. l. 1422. 4815.
3961. *handa* is an archaic form, and one of interest, inasmuch as it retains the traces of a perished fem. declension: the third strong fem. decl. was formed with—u, and in Gothic, *handus* belonged to it. As the A. S. masculines, *sunu*, *wudu*, &c. which are of the 3d decl. make *sunu*, *wuda*, so *handu* (which though no longer in use, is the true nominative, like *duru—dura*) makes *handu*. conf. l. 1485. 1621. *hænum* must be corrected into *heánum*.
3990. *Gode*, not *góde*, as it faultily stands in the first edition.
3996. probably *uncer* must be supplied.
3999. some such compound as *æfen-hwíl* is requisite.
4000. *uncer Grendles, of us two*, viz. *Grendel and myself*. So *Trav. Song. ðá wit Scilling*, where we two, viz. *Scilling and myself*, &c. In Norse this construction is usual enough. vid. *Rask, Anvisning till Isländskan eller Nor-*

## APPENDIX.

diska fornsproket, &c. (Stockholm 1818.) p. 228.

4013. perhaps *fen-bifongen*.

4014. ? *ðæric furðum cwom*.

4024. *wīdan feorh*, acc. sing. put absolutely, as is usually the case with measures of time denoting *continuance*; so *ealle þrage*, during the whole time; *ealne dæg*, during the whole day. The expression is exactly equivalent to *in all my life*, though literally translated, it means *during a long life*: the same words are similarly used in the dative, with the prep. *tó*, thus *tó wīdan feore*. l. 1860. *wīdan feorh*. *wīdan fyrhð*. *wīdan ferhð*. Cod. Verc. i. 2766. vi. 1522. vi. 1603. but *tó wīdan feore*. Cod. Verc. i. 215, and in the Psalter *passim*. A similar expression is *isjáwa* or *á tó feore*, Psalt. *syððan tó feore*. Psalt. *áwa tó aldre*. l. 1904. Once in the Psalter occurs the remarkable expression *ðurh eal wide ferhð in æternum*. It is remarkable that in the absolute construction the adj. is always found in the weak or definite form, *wīdan* not *wīdne*. On this account I have not considered *wīde-ferhð* in l. 1868. 2444. as belonging to the set of words illustrated in this note, but as adj. in which *wīd* answered to *rúm* in l. 553, and *síd* in the corresponding expression *þurh sídne sefan*. Cod. Verc. vi. 752.

4032. *beáh wriðenne*, acc. sing. masc. Or is there a weak compound, *beáh-wriða torques*, whose accusative would be *beáh-wriðan*, leaving the reading of the MS. unaltered?

4040. Thorpe proposes *glæde*, *hilariter*, which I do not approve of at all; *gléd-sinc* is *thesaurus instar ignis rutilans*, as in O. Nor. *gvlli gloþ-ravþo auro instar favilla rutilo*, *Atla mál.* xiii.

## APPENDIX.

It is to be borne in mind that the Old English epic epithet for gold is *red*.

4054. I suspect that Thorpe and myself have been deceived here as to the amount of the poem which is lost. I correct this line into *seldan ó-bwær*. The general sense of the passage is ; if the people have fallen it rarely happens any where that this sort of marriage brings solid peace with it. *bon-gár búgeð*, the fatal javelin rests or ceases from its work.
4073. *præt. pl. forlæddon*.
4140. the Sun. so Cod. Ex. 17. *hálge gimmas*, i. e. the sun and moon.
4148. Thorpe and Grundtvig look upon *Hond-sció* as the name of the warrior whom Grendel slew : Thorpe therefore reads *on-sægd*, *sacrificed*. I cannot agree with them ; it is evident to me that Grendel's *glove* (conf. l. 4166.) is spoken of. I therefore suppose that there existed an A. S. *sæge*, *segnis*, *lentus*, answering to the O. Nor. *seig*. conf. l. 4962.
4153. beyond a doubt *mærum magu-þegne*.
4165. read *gearo-folm*.
4192. conf. l. 1934.
4242. read *fróðum*, dat. of the adj. *fród*, not *Fródan*. gen. s. of *Fróða*.
4273. perhaps *sæ-grunde* ; as it is there is no alliteration.
4300. *eofor*. vid. Gloss. vol. i. in *voc*.
4302. Rask reads *háre*, which is no doubt right, and preserves the alliteration.
4324. *weardodon*. plural.
4332. probably *deáð regenian*, or *renian*.
4340. *Hygde*, that is *Hygeláce* : no lacuna.
4389. This obscure passage has the following general meaning : both *Beówulf* and *Hygelác* had equal claims to the land-right, &c. in their

## APPENDIX.

- tribe, because both were of the same royal race; but Hygelác, brother of the last King Hæðcyn, had nearer claims than Beówulf to the throne, the palace, and the paternal inheritance: their folcrist was the same, their londrist was the same, but the éðel-ríht was stronger in Hygelác than in Beówulf, Hygelác's sister's son. But this was altogether altered in later times, when in consequence of Hygelác's death, and the subsequent fall of his own son Heardred, Beówulf became king over the lands which his uncles had ruled.—A right of succession to the throne, in the son of a deceased king seems recognized throughout the poem. conf. l. 2350. 5454. &c.
4397. hilde-clomnum. The *o* is distinct in the MS. though the *cl* have perished, and though hilde *hlemnum* was what one would rather have expected.
4407. ge-hnægdon. *vid* note on l. 2637.
4410. wintra. *vid.* note on l. 245.
4418. Teutonic dragons are the keepers of treasure. Men. 512. The opening of the 2nd book of Saxo contains a good description of a Northern dragon, answering very closely to that given in the text. see also Saxo. Bk. vi. p. 101. The slaughter of Fafnir puts Sigurdr in possession of vast but fatal treasures. One O. Nor. account represents the gold as growing together with the dragon, which seems to bear the character of an old and genuine superstition. The Saga Ragnars Lodbrokar says: ok gvlit óx undir honum jafnt sem ormrinn sjálfr. Fornald. Sög. i. 237.
4470. and se án ðágen | leóða dúguðe.
4474. the whole of this is hardly legible: at present alliteration is wanting, which would be



## APPENDIX.

upon some word beginning with *g*. rihde is no Saxon word. My rendering is of course merely conjectural, and from the context.

4475. *ǰá* must be supplied.

4486. &c. I should read, *fyr*-heardne *dǰel* | *fǰettan*  
*goldes* | *fea worda cwǰǰ*. | *hald ǰú nú hrúse* |  
*nú hǰleǰ ne mǰston*, | *eorla ǰhte!* | *Hwǰt!* *hit*  
*ǰer on ǰe* | *gǰde begeaton!* | *gǰǰ-dǰaǰ fornám*  
 | *feorh-bealo frǰcne* | *fira gehwylcne* | *leǰða*  
*minra* | *ǰára ǰe ǰis lif of-geaf*; | *gesawon sele-*  
*dreám* | *Nis hwá sweord wege* | *oǰǰe fóre...*  
 | *fǰted wǰge* | *drinc-fǰet deǰre* | *dúgúǰ biǰ el-*  
*lorseǰc* | *Sceal se hearda helm* | *hysted golde* |  
*fǰtum befeallen* | *feormiend swefaǰ* | *ǰa ǰe*  
*beado-gríman* | *býwan scǰoldon* | *geswylce seǰ*  
*here-pád* | *seǰ at hilde gebád* | *ofer borda ge-*  
*brǰc* | *láǰ-bíte írena* | *brǰsnian ǰfter beorne* |  
 &c. The text thus restored requires no violent alterations, and makes excellent sense of a most obscure and corrupt passage, *fira hominum* for *fyrena crimumum* in 4496. cannot be disputed, and the insertion of *lif* in l. 4498. is required not less for the alliteration than the sense. The construction of the line is explained in *note* upon l. 4762. l. 4501. requires such a word as *hǰleǰum*, *mannum* or *beornum*, to make the sense complete. *Gesawon sele-dreám. morierunt. sele-dreám* seems to be a heathen remembrance of *Wǰl-heal*, unless it be a false reading of *sǰwle dreám*, which I think very doubtful: *séle-dreám* from *sél bonus* is from the very form of the compound itself, out of the question, while *séle-dreám the joy of halls (joyfullest of halls)* answers very well to the notions of our forefathers respecting the occupations of the *einherjar* or fallen heroes, in *Valhalla*.

## APPENDIX.

4522. sæl (n) *aula*. or is it *sál lorum*, the string by which the hawk was attached?
4560. wæs hord rasod. The suggestion of *reáfod* was quite unnecessary; *rasian prodere*, makes very good sense.
4563. béne. nom. s. more usually *bên*, where the organic final e or i has been lost.
4579. seðe hine wealdendes. vid. note on l. 877.
4592. read beadu-weorces. beáh-weorc is nonsense.
4609. read nó on wealle leng | bídan wólde. As it stands in the MS. the passage is unintelligible.
4628. searo-fáges is better.
4662. perhaps eal lond.
4663. if eorðweard be the dragon, what is ðone (masc. acc. sing.)? certainly not lond or ealond, for that is neuter. Can eorðweard be a mythic name of the earth itself?
- 4674—76. lind is in all Teutonic languages a common name for the shield, which was made of wicker work or wood. Tac. Ann. ii. 14. In lines 4676 and 7, the alliteration which is upon l, is wanting: I therefore correct *þend-daga*, which means nothing at all, into *læn-daga*.
4684. when Frotho, Hadding's son, goes to fight a dragon, he is unaccompanied: Saxo. Bk. ii. Solitarius in insulam trajicit, ne comitator belluam adoriretur, quam Athletas aggredi moris fuerat.
4689. read ða, acc. sing. fem. If a dative were required it must be ðære.
4717. although the MS. reads þritig here, it is quite wrong; and has probably crept in from some indistinct remembrance of l. 756, &c.
4719. read stág.
4733. Hygd or Hygelác finding himself mortally

## APPENDIX.

wounded, and not believing that his own young son could make head against the hereditary enemies of his country, had offered the throne to Beowulf: nothing however could induce him to accept lordship over his cousin, and he acted as regent and guardian till the young prince could defend himself. But after Heardred's death, he accepted the crown.

4762. The note brytnodon in the first edition was false. In Saxon, the verb following *ðara ðe* is put in the singular if a sing. nom. has been expressed: the thought remains upon the person, and is not transferred to those with whom he is compared: *ðara*, in fact, acts as a sort of general genitive, *gehwylc ðara*, any one in the world, not necessarily one of a particular company. This operation then confines itself to the case where the object is individualized, either by one only being mentioned, as here, *ðone sélestan*, the one best, or by the use of such pronouns as *gehwylc*, &c. Instances of this case are, with *énig*. l. 1679. 2922. 5465. Cod. Verc. i. 761. *teghwylc*. l. 2095. Cod. Verc. i. 48. *gehwylc*. l. 196. 1986. 4498. the only case where I find it with a plural, is l. 1563. Lastly, the cases where a plural nom. (i. e. either a real plural or a noun of multitude) precedes: *Hwi synd swá mænige mánra feónða*, *ðara ðe me swencað*. Psalt. p. 4. and l. 1978. which is the more remarkable, because in common constructions, *fela* has a sing. verb. The passages l. 1749. 2240. 3155. 3250. are of altogether a different character.
4868. *morðor-bed stred*. conf. Cod. Verc. i. 2184. *hild-bedd styred*.
4871. Herebeald not *Hæðcyn* is meant in this line: throughout the poem, the right of suc-

## APPENDIX.

cession is acknowledged to be in the eldest son. After Hreðel's death, Herebeald would have reigned, and he is therefore by anticipation called *freáwine*, in reference to his younger brother, though not quite accurately, as their father was yet alive.

4881. The death of a relation, even if accidental, must be avenged, or atoned for by a compensation. *Let him buy or bear the spear* is an A. S. legal phrase, that is, let him endure or buy off the feud. Tacitus states this to have been the case in his time, and every line of Teutonic poetry demonstrates the continuance of the custom. All old Teutonic law rests upon it as a principle. Hreðel as the *mundbora* or legal guardian of his son, was bound to exact satisfaction, and was only prevented from so doing by his paternal affection. Why the deed should be called *feohleás* (l. 4877) I cannot understand: the difficulty of settling a family occurrence of this kind, can hardly have been so very great, or the case so very rare, in the times whose manners and habits are represented in *Beówulf*. It seems very clear that Hæðcyn was not even compelled to leave the land, since we find him peaceably succeeding his father Hreðel on the throne.
4891. There can be no doubt that *hroðre* is the true reading: there is no A. S. subst. *hrór*: moreover the sense requires *hroðer*, *commodum*, *beneficium*. conf. l. 4338. *Cæd.* 62 (where Thorpe misconstrues it, considering it, I presume, as an error for *hryðer quadrupes, bos.*) *tó hleó* and *tó hroðer*. *Cod. Ex.* 25. *Cod. Verc.* i. 225. i. 1137.
4892. I should prefer *helpe*, acc. s. of help, but there may be a weak noun *helpe*, acc. s. *helpan*.

## APPENDIX.

4901. read the *gen. s. yafu-wunden*, after *bidan*, and in concord with *68tra*.
4904. merely a Saxon periphrasis for death.
4910. *ridend* has nothing whatever to do with the *ride* of L. 4886, as Grimm erroneously imagines. D. R. A. 41. the latter, (by a constant Teutonic and Northern use of the word) denotes *hanging*: *ridend* in this line is merely a synonym of *hæleð* in l. 4911. and equivalent to the Nhd. *ritter*; (*equus*, *caballero*, *czarzug*, &c.). The technical word for *chevalier* under the earliest Norman kings was *ridere*. The sense given by me, and required by the context, is justified by the similar use of *scotend* in L. 1406. 2045. In like manner the older form, *folc scotendrô*. Lachm. Hild. l. 55. Grimm. Hild. p. 4. l. 44.) merely denotes a tribe or multitude of warriors. On this very passage, the Grimms remark (p. 21) *scotendrô, schickender, hier inagemein für krieger, wie noch jetzt Schützen*. I refer *ridend* to the dead *Hersend*; yet from the anomaly which prevails in the nom. pl. of such participial nouns, and of *hæleð*, the two words may be here used to express generally the attendance, and household of the court, which in consequence of the prince's death, were no longer to be found in his desolate dwelling.
4946. I believe several lines to be lost here.
4948. read *freðe*.
4951. The objection to *estolne* is wrong. The *e* is short not long, as appears from the O. Nor. *svtull* (*ötul*), and the quantity given throughout in the text and glossary, must be corrected.
4966. read *bonsa onstelan*.
4969. *niht-helm t6-glêd*. Cod. Ver. i. 250.
5023. read *mærdô*.
5040. read *ðies*.

## APPENDIX.

5042. read áttres : the alliteration is on Ic, not hafu.

5086. read on.

5136. probably toge-scipe from teón : teáh, tugon : togen.

5174. another A. S. periphrasis by way of avoiding the mention of *death*.

5255. I should prefer, swá se wyrm, &c.

5262. read *eal* for *mæl* Hialto in a similar feeling sings :

dulce est nos domino percepta rependere dona,  
acceptare enses, famæque impendere ferrum,  
enses theutonici, galeæ, armillæque nitentes,  
loricæ talo immissæ, quas contulit olim  
Rolvo suis, memores acuant in prælia mentes.  
Res petit, et par est, quæcumque per otia  
summa

nacti pace sumus, belli ditione mereri.

Saxo. lib. 2. p. 83.

Tacitus observes that the princes gathered followers around them, by these gifts of arms, horses, &c. which Montesquieu very properly looks upon as fiefs: so the here-geatwe fell back to the Lord.

5295. ðenden hát sý, or ðenden hit hát sý.

5310. probably esld-geryht.

5317. the correction beón, first introduced in the second edition, is false and idle; the construction is perfectly right as it stands. conf. l. 3564. Anal. 130, 20. Cod. Ex. 26. The same ellipse of beón or wéssan is common in O. Nor.: thus, bana skal ykkir báðum (Fornald. Sög. i. 221) where however the faulty bana must be corrected into *bani*.

5357. The name of Beówulf's sword recalls Theodoric's famous falchion Naglhringur. Wilk. Sag. xvi. &c.

## APPENDIX.

5362. read *írenne ecga*.  
 5416. *síðes aige-hwíl*.  
 5468. *ðeón* is nonsense: either *teón* or *þýwan*.  
 5510. *fela* with the gen. pl.: perhaps the scribe thought of *fealo gold*.  
 5578. the construction of *weorpan* with a gen. is doubtful. This verb requires a dative *wætere*.  
 5581. probably *gomel* on *geliþo*. It is, however, possible that both here and in l. 6184. it may be only *geliþo*, the state or condition of mind, the spirits. vid. Cod. Verc. i. 136. &c. A line, probably, *Beówulf mæðelode*, has been lost here.  
 5593. The *on* should be omitted.  
 5610. May not *brentingas* be merely a general name for ships? conf. *bront* in *brontne ceól*, l. 475. Ships had names as well as swords.  
 5624. I read *for-sweóp* from *swápan*. vid. l. 949.  
 5682. *éghwæðer*.  
 5691. *dorston*.  
 5758. *fýrum swiðor weól*.  
 5763, &c. It is not improbable that the whole of this denunciation of *Wigláf* is a judicial formulary: such, we know, early existed, and in a regular rhythmical measure: the classical reader need not be reminded of Aristotle's *νομοι*. Chlodowich seems to make use of a similar formulary to his kinsman *Ragnachari*, who had suffered himself to be taken and bound. Here is the passage from the *Gesta Regum Francorum*. (*Script. Rer. Gall. and Francic*, vol. ii. 555.) *Cui dixit Chlodoveus, cur humiliasti gentem nostram, ut te vinciri permitteres? Nonne melius tibi fuerit mori? Et elevata bipenne, in caput ejus defixit, et mortuus est. Conversusque ad fratrem ejus, ait; Si tu solatium fratri tuo præbuissem, ille ligatus non fuisset. Similiter et ipsum in capite percussam*

## APPENDIX.

interfecit, et mortuus est. Thus, certainly by adhering to an old Teutonic custom and acting upon an old Teutonic principle, Chlodowich got rid of two very dangerous rivals. *Gens nostra* is the *mæg-burh* of our text, and *deáð bið sélla* is precisely *melius tibi fuerit mori*. The gentile bond, was, as Tacitus assures us, the foundation of the military organization: the cowardice of one man disgraced his *gens*, *family*, or *mægburh*. Tacitus says (Germ vi.), *nec sacris adesse aut concilium inire ignominioso fas* (*ignominiosus war der feige, der im kampf sein schild waggeworfen hatte*. D. R. A. 731): *multi superstites bellorum infamiam laqueo finierunt*. The following apocryphal legend respecting Froði, confirms Tacitus; *præterea si quis in acie primus fugam caperetur, a communi jure alienus existeret*. Saxo. lib. 5. p. 85. Grimm D. R. A. 731, reads line 5767 *lofen álicgan*: he remarks: *Ich übersetze: jam opum largitio, ensium dona, omnisque patriæ lætitia, et victus generi vestro cessabunt; quilibet vestræ cognationis alienus erit a jure communi, postquam homines compererint fugam vestram, ignominiosam secessionem a domino vestro; (secessio for *dælb*, which Thorkekin had given as the reading of the MS. The MS. however, has *dæld*, the *l* being expuncted.) mori enim viro generoso præstantior est, quam vita probrosa. Lufen nehme ich für lofen *victus*, und dann entspricht *wyn and lufen* ganz unsrer rechtsformel *wonne und weids*. D. R. A. 46. 521. But we know from Tacitus. Germ. xii, in addition to what we have above cited, that death was sometimes inflicted upon cowards, and that, by burying alive in a marsh, with symbolical ceremonies; *ignavos et imbelles et corpore infames cæno ac palude, injecta**



## APPENDIX.

insuper crate, mergant. This punishment appears to have been chosen because it was inflicted upon female slaves; *vid.* *Atla-mál*. Upon it Grimm remarks, *D. R. A.* 695, that the tradition remained in the poems of the middle ages, and cites *Bonar.* 32, 27. and *Fischart, Flohbatz,* 36, a. he quotes also the following interesting passage; *novo genere lethi, dejectus ad caput aquæ Ferentinæ crate superne injecta, saxisque congestis, mergeretur,* *Tit. Livius.* i, 51. But it is my belief that this old tradition got into the poems from the proverbs: in those of many nations it still survives, a matter deserving of remark because many proverbs owe their origin to the customary law, as on the other hand, many spring from the religious observances, and from the superstitions of a people. The proverbs to which I allude will be found, *Grüter Flor.* p. 136. *Ray.* p. 21. *Gärtn. Dict. Prov.* 68, b. *Howel.* p. 5. &c.

5781. read *ég-clif.* *vid.* note on l. 480.

5803. I would read *seax-bennum.* *seóc* is generally used in speaking of wounds. *Cæd.* 118. and *O. Sax. Hélj.* 170. *uundon siók.*

5817. no alliteration: read *orleg-stunde.*

5853. no alliteration.

5855. *ábreát.* *præt of ábreótan.*

5857. read *iu-meowlan,* and *gomele.* acc. sing. Compounds of *iu* or *gio*; *Bed.* i. xxiv. *iu-cyning.* *Cæd,* 276. *iu-dæd.* *Boet.* 41. *gió-dæg.* *Beda.* v. 23. *iu-monna.* *vid.* l. 6099.

5870. The savage warriors of the North executed their prisoners, as a matter of course: so did those of nearly every nation previous to the introduction of Christianity. *Saxo Grammaticus* abounds in examples: see for instance, the dialogue between *Gro* and *Bessus.* *Bk. i.*

## APPENDIX.

p. 7. Again Saxo. v, p. 84. vi, p. 123. viii. p. 155, 156. ix. p. 171. 176. Some have carried this on even in Christian times: Dagobert murdered all his prisoners, who were taller than his sword placed upright in the ground. Pertz. i, 79. A.D. 955. Otto Rex cum Agarenis pugnabat.....et erat numerus eorum C millia, et multi illorum comprehensi sunt cum rege eorum nomine Pulszi, et suspensi sunt in patibulis. Charlemagne butchered his Saxon prisoners, by thousands, but like our modern autocrats, he called them rebels first. Samuel hewed Agag before the Lord, perhaps as a sacrifice, and Joshua hanged five kings. Gideon slew his prisoners, the kings of Midian. Every one has heard of the cruel death to which Ubbo put Ælla of Northumberland: this was so common in the North as to have a name, örn rísta *aquilam secare*. D. R. A. 691. In the Edda Sæm. Sigurd-q. ii. 26. (vol. ii, 165) we find Sigurdr inflicting this barbarous torture upon Lingwi, the son of Hundíng. conf. Fornald. Sög. i, 329. 354. The murder of their prisoners, is as far as I remember, never laid to the charge of the Goths. After all it was only a matter of self-preservation; for the principle of vengeance recognized throughout the North, led unavoidably to a continued succession of destructive onslaughts, which could only be put an end to, by the entire rooting out of one of the belligerent races. The practice is no doubt barbarous: but alas, it was not confined to those whom we, their children, call barbarians: Persians, Greeks, and Romans, whether they exercised it or not, certainly looked upon slaughter of prisoners as one of the rights of war. Of course among the

## APPENDIX.

Teutons, as among the Greeks, the heavy lot of death fell rarely upon any but the princes and leaders: slavery was the portion of the rest. The Syracusans and Gylippus dealt thus with the Athenian generals; and so, after a Roman triumph, came too often the bloody scenes of the shambles!

5939. no alliteration.  
 5998. read *leóde*. 6007. read *folc-ræd*. 6010. read *nú is ófoft*, &c.  
 6018. so oft *nales seldan*. Psalt. 197. *monge nales feá*. Cod. Ex. 25. oft *nalles éne*. Cod. Ex. 25.  
 6034. *el-land terra peregrina*. The more natural form is *ele-land*, (*Óhd. eli-lant*, whence *elilentí*, now *elend exilium miseria*.) and this form though unusual occurs in the Psalt. fol. 152. *þær ic on ele-lande áhte stówe*. So *Mld. he toch in dat elende*, went into foreign lands. *Staatsb. Mag. ix, 361*.  
 6058. so *vnd Arasteini*. *Helg-q. Hund. i, 14*.  
 6059. so *tearum geótan* (dat. pl.) Cod. Ex. 31.  
 6071. I would omit the *ser*. read *gesægon*.  
 6089. Diese verstärkte form des *be* finde ich in dem einzigen *big-standan* (*Nhd. beistehen*) *Beów. 6089. Cæd. 18. das man von keinem substantiv herleiten kann. D. G. ii, 903. but vid. Anal. 126, 33. We must read big-stódon*.  
 6122. read *gefered*.  
 6133. Of the following lines I can make no sense at all, and believe that the passage is corrupt.  
 6163. *healdan*.  
 6197. There is no lacuna in the MS. but still we must read *óðre síðe*.  
 6262. read *þær*.  
 6265. read *æðeling geboren*.  
 6284. *swic-þól*, is a name of fire, and a compound,

## APPENDIX.

not a simple word. þól, as in O. Nor. denotes a tree, wood, and certain things made of wood, as the *tholes* of a boat: swic-þól is then nothing more than the *wood devourer*, (where wood, þól, may possibly be taken more in the sense of ὕλη, *materia*, not *materies*.) a mythic and primæval name of that element, which in the end of the world, (and whether in the time of Surtr and Muspellz lydir, or of Antichrist, does not much signify) will destroy this old creation, and give rise to the new and beautified order of beings. This explanation of the name both confirms and receives confirmation from Grimm's remarks upon Muspelli, and the meaning of that word, D. Myth. 467. At any rate swic-þól must be looked upon as a thoroughly old, and heathen name, and like all similar coincidences, its exact correspondence in meaning to Muspilli, the *earth destroyer*, furnishes another proof of the identity and antiquity of the old religions of Germany and Scandinavia. In this point of view it is especially valuable, because an A. S. word answering to Muspilli is wanting, although no doubt, once there, and probably yet to be found in some old interlinear gloss or other.

6298. sære geneáhhe. The whole is so ruined as to be nearly illegible.
6310. The MS. reads et-líðendum, which destroys both the alliteration, and the sense. My correction, weg, or still better wæg-líðendum, restores both. It got into the text, however, by mistake, and should have been placed in a note.
6312. read betimbredon ;
6315. read bronda mærost.
6321. read beág and beorht siglu.

APPENDIX.

6331. read swá hit iu was.

6334. hilde-deóra | æðelingscear | calra twelfa |  
| woldon ymb cwiðan | cyning máenan | .

6338. no alliteration : read wordgyd wrecan | sylfe  
sprecan | eaktodon eorlscipe | .

6343. godéfe bið | þ mon his wine-dryhten | wor-  
dum herge | ferðdum freoge | ðonne he forð  
scyle | of lichaman | léne weorðan | .

6352. hlaford leofne.

6359. The obsequies of a Teutonic hero are of interest enough to require a note ; the more so that I have abstained from taking notice of the scattered allusions which occur in the poem. The principal points are the feast ; the raising of the mound ; the burning or burial of the body, both of which modes were common long before the introduction of Christianity ; the throwing upon the pile, or into the mound, of jewels, arms, and warlike implements ; finally the sacrifice of hawks, hounds, horses, and even human beings, slaves or free. Hildeburh's son was slain upon Hnæf's funeral pile ; l. 2221, &c. Swáwa caused herself to be buried with her deceased husband ; Brynhild killed herself upon Sigurd's pile ; Brynhildur vildi eigi lifa eptir Sigurð ; hon let drepa þræla sína átta, ok fimm ambóttar ; þá lagði hon sik sverpi til bana. Gudr-q. l. The circumstances are related more at length, in another poem of the Edda, which I shall be excused for citing, as a better description could not be given ;

Brenni enom Hunska  
á hliþ adra  
mína þjóna  
meniom gavfga,

## APPENDIX.

tweir at hafðom,  
ok tweir havkar ;  
þá er avllo skipt  
til jafnaþar.

þvíat hanom fylgia  
fimm ambottir,  
átta þiónar  
eþlom góþir,  
fóstr-man mitt  
ok faþerni  
þat er Bupli gaf  
barni síno.

Crement illo Hunnico  
ad alterum latus  
meos famulos  
monilibus decoros,  
duo ad caput,  
et duo accipitres ;  
ita sunt omnia partita  
æquali modo.

nam eum comitentur  
quinque ancillæ,  
octo servi  
natalibus generosi,  
mancipium meum collectaneum,  
et hereditas (patrimoniale)  
quam Buthlius dedit  
soboli suæ.

Sigurd. q. iiii, 62. 65.

Slaves and women could not enter Wæl-heal, and one does not see why they were sacrificed : upon this point there may possibly have been a difference of opinion in the North. Certain it is that the jewels, arms and chariots were supposed to be for use in a future world. In

## APPENDIX.

a passage which I am about to cite, a chariot and a saddle are placed in the mound, that the hero may take his choice between riding or driving to Valhalla; the passage in question is remarkably complete, and interesting, and I therefore give it at full length. Haralldr Hilditanna was old and infirm, but he thought shame to die in his bed; he would perish more like a king, eigi vil ek þenna dauðan, at deyjja i hauginni, vil ek deyja miklu konungligarr. So he called together all his champions, and after a fierce battle against Hringr the king, he fell as a hero should fall. This was the order of his funeral: oc annan dag aptir at morni, hestr Hringr Konúngs kanna valinn, ok leita at hki Haralds Konúngs, frænda síns, ok var mikull herr vaksins fallian yár, þar sem líkit lá; var þa orðinn miðr dagr, er hkit fannst, ok valrinu var roðinn; ok lét Hringr Konúngr þá taka hki Haralds Konúngs, frænda síns, ok þvá at hki, ok þan um regluga eptir fornri siðvevja, lét leggja hkit i þann vagn, er Haralldr Konúngr hafði till orrosta; ok eptir þat lét hann kasta miklum havg, ok lét þá líki hans aka i þeim vagni, a þeim best, er Haralldr Konúngr hafði til orrosta, ok lét svá aka í hauginn; ok síðan var sa hestr drepinn. Ok þá lét Hringr Konúngr taka þann soðul, er hann sjálf hafði riðit i, ok gaf þann Haraldki Konúngi, frænda sínum, ok bað hann gera hvárt er hann vildi, riða til Valhallar eða aka; ok þa lét hann gera þar mikla veizlu, ok veita utíveð Haralds Konúngs, frænda síns. Ok áðr enu hauginn var aptir lokinn, þa biðr Hringr Konúngr til gausa allt stormennai ok alla kappu, er við voru stakkr, at kasta i hauginn stórum hringum, ok góðum vǫpunum, til sémendr Ha-

## APPENDIX.

raldi Konúngi Hilditön ; ok eptir þat var aprt byrgði haugrinn vandlíga.

Fornald, Sög. i. 387.

Here the hero was not burnt; and *Beowulf* requests a simple burial, l. 891, &c.; though afterwards his body was committed to the flames. The death-feast, l. 892. the raising the mound, l. 6306, and the casting of treasures therein, l. 6321. are all enumerated in this passage, of which however the most characteristic part is the slaughter of the horse, giving the saddle, and placing the hero in his chariot. Similar to this last proceeding is the exposure of the sea-king in his ship: thus *Scyld*, the foundling, returned over the waves to the dark and shadowy regions of the unknown world. Many more details might have been adduced; but I did not wish to encumber my pages with them: what I have here brought forward is enough to show—what every quotation made in these notes has been brought forward for the purpose of showing—the antiquity, and close connection of the languages, religious feelings, and manners of the various Teutonic tribes. From the earliest times we have been united together by a community of household gods, of institutions, of speech, of thought: to us is owing all the might and majesty of modern Europe;—let the progeny of those Goths who hewed down the hundreds of thousands of *Attila* upon the plains of *Chalons*, not forget this, when another *Calmuck* invasion threatens, not the supremacy, but the political existence of the Germanic races!





## CORRIGENDA.

### VOL. I.

IT was intended to denote a parenthesis by the marks ( ), letters or words supplied by [ ]; the printers have confounded this distinction in the following instances:

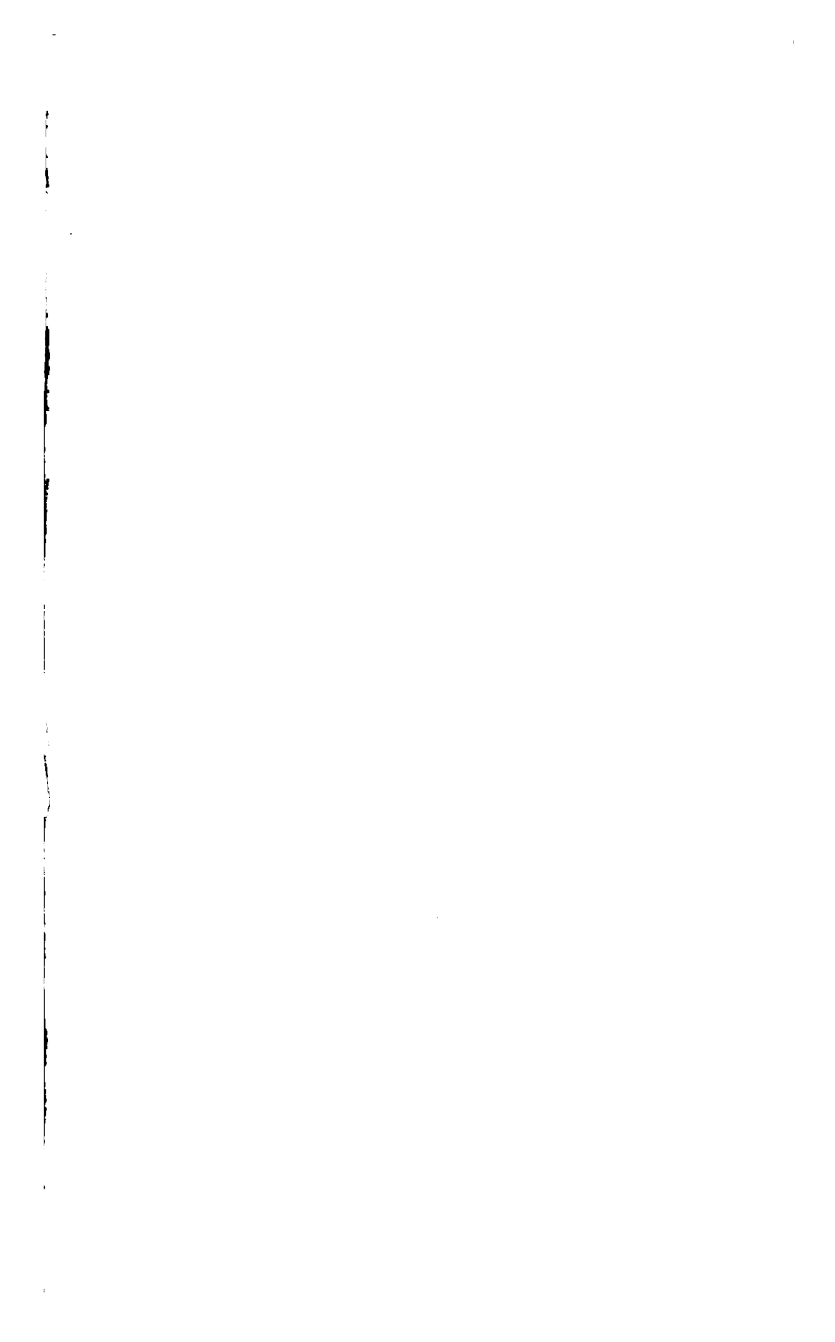
1066. 1406. 1612—16. 1731—35. 1844—49. 1854—56. 1928. 2076—78. 3050—56. 3119—22. 3652—53. 3865—67. 4266.

Read

1. 81. mænigo. 372. dæge. 426. on. 432. þá. 730. Nô ðu him wearne geteoh. 894. mór-hopu. 996. beadu-ríne. 1002. mærdæ. 1037. lond. 1077. Nô. 1191. Deniga. 1198. ungeara. 1319. Scyldinga. 1414. bleóðum. 1416. Godes. 1500. on. 1502. fram. 1518. [þær] 1566. Godes. 1585. frea-drihtnes. 1616. God. 1749. þára. 1751. fæhðe. 1771. dæde. 2015. gefrægen. 2025. hycgen[dra] 2105. God. 2333. þeáh þe he. 2456 healdende. 2663. æse wlanc. 2683. sinc-gyfan. 2713. gásta. 2848. gesæt. 2959. wes. 2994. ðe. 3098. forstod. 3119. máre. 3225. máðm-æhta. 3239. gebland. 3242. gást. 3328. sloh. 3335. þanan. 3348, 49. reverse these lines. 3368. selestan. 3392. irena. 3418. eaforum. 3463. síde rice omitted. 3468. nó. 3504. eft. 3599. hre [fn]. 3821. ge-þrang. 3885. Hemninges. 3887. sædan. 3895. hio. 3907 þæs selestan. 3923. sande. 3930 tó þæs[ðe hie]. 3970. Biówulf. 4082. bið. 4127. wælmü. 4175. diór. 4251. fæd[runga] 4287. mægnæs. 4372. edwenden. foot-note edwende. 4373. úr. 4395. [eft] 4403. gesohtan. 4409. Beówulfe. 4421. stearcne. 4569. geniwad. 4623. áht for áwiht. 6008. furður. 6259. weg. foot-note wæg.

### CORRIGENDA.

Any variations between *p* and *ɸ*, *y* and *i*, or vice versa, are of no importance whatever, and are therefore left unnoticed; the MS. being in these respects extremely capricious, and, nine times in ten, wrong. I only wish to add, that the Glossary is to be looked upon as containing what I acknowledge as the right accentuations of the vowels: and that here *atol* must be read not *átol*, and *lif*, not *líf*.



Vertical text on the right side of the page, possibly bleed-through from the reverse side. The text is extremely faint and illegible.

Fragmentary text in the center of the page, appearing as a few scattered characters and short lines.

Small, dark, illegible mark or characters located in the middle-right section of the page.



3 6105 010 191 380

829.3  
B481k  
1837

STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES  
STANFORD AUXILIARY LIBRARY  
STANFORD, CALIFORNIA 94305-6004  
(415) 723-9201  
All books may be recalled after 7 days

DATE DUE

DOC MAY 03 1995

APR 1995  
JUN 2 0 1999

JUN 2 4 2000  
JUN 1 8 2001

OCT 1 2001  
JUN 2 4 2001

OCT 31 2001  
JAN 0 7 2002

JUN 2 2004  
SEP 0 7 2004

